Beauty behind the Orange Uniform season 2 101

At the Gumbi's

The guards carried the bags inside the house while Linomtha and

Python carried Vuyo and Gugu

Amahle holding Praises

They walked inside the house and put the twins to sleep

Linomtha: "I am so tired"

Python: "The twins loved Durban"

Linomtha: "They enjoyed spending time with their granny and sisters"

He checked his phone and smiled

Python: "I just received an email from the photographer. He just sent

our photo shoot pictures tsako Durban"

Linomtha: "Please open them. I really can't wait to see them"

They looked at the pictures they took with Kayise, Hlanhla, Amahle,

Praises, The twins, Ma Dorcus and Ma Gumbi

Linomtha: "Ow my goodness they are so beautiful. bathong look at

Amahle's poses"

Python: Laughing "Hlehle ke character hle banna aowa" He smiled then

looked a bit sad

Linomtha: "Why do you look sad?"

Python: "Paris is missing on these pictures"

Linomtha: Held his hand "I really hope one day you guys can fix your

issues"

Python: "I hope so too hey. I miss her so much, she didn't even share

her matric results with me. Bongi showed me the results"

Linomtha: "One day everything will be fine trust me. Are you still taking

her to Havard?"

Python: "That's my plan and Bongi says she does want to study there"

Linomtha: "Speaking of Bongi we have to meet up with her. She asked

for Praises for a week"

Python: "Not a problem you can set up a meeting with her"

Her phone rang and it was mama ka Lino

Linomtha: "Mama ka Lino"

Mama ka Lino: "Hi Lino. How are you my child?"

Linomtha: "I am good and you?"

Mama ka Lino: "We are good. How are the twins and bo Hlehle?"

Linomtha: "They are good Ma"

Mama ka Lino: "Did you check up on Dr Walaza?"

Linomtha: "Yes we spoke. Watseba I still can't believe he lost his wife, she was such a lovely soul. Yhoo mama ka Lino the whole thing is so unfair"

Mama ka Lino: "Kana ngwanaka we started sleeping inside a big house because of them ke hore ra boha go kakela ka gare ga ntlo because of that lovely couple. Shoo I am so sad"

Linomtha: "He has moved this side because he says he wants a fresh start. I will invite him for dinner"

Mama ka Lino: "Please do hle ngwanake. Anyways go lokile I just wanted to check if o kgonne go bolela le yena"

They said their goodbye's and hung up the phone

Linomtha: "That was mama ka Lino. She was asking if I managed to talk to Dr Walaza"

Python: "Ow"

Linomtha: "Yes akere he lost his wife"

Python: "Ya we did attend the funeral akere"

Linomtha: "They were such a lovely couple I wonder if he will be able to move on"

Python: "He will survive"

Linomtha: "Ke eng ekare this topic bores you? Is it because of what happened between him and Bongi?"

Python: "I am not bothered by anything that has got to do le Bongi. Whether ke past or ke present"

Linomtha: "Ow I see" She received a text "Ow just received a text from her" She read the text "Are she is near our house is it fine if she can come and get Praises?"

Python: "Ya it's alright"

After some few minutes Bongi knocked at the door and walked in with Dr Walaza

They both greeted shocked Linomtha

Linomtha: "Wow Dr Walaza I didn't expect to see you here"

Dr Walaza: "Hi my lawyer." To Python "Mr Gumbi"

Python: "Eitha"

Linomtha: "I heard you have moved this side"

Dr Walaza: "Yeah I have, just wanted a fresh start. You know a new environment after what happened"

Linomtha: "Of course that's very much understandable" to Bongi "Hi Bongi"

Bongi: "Hi Lino" to Python "P"

Python: "Eitha"

Bongi: "How was Durban?"

Linomtha: "It was very much great. I will send you some cute pictures of Praises by the beach, she loved it there. Can I get you something to

drink?"

Bongi: "Ow no we not staying. We just came to get Praises"

Linomtha: "Let me go fetch her"

She went away and left the three of them sitting on the couch

Bongi: "Paris is excited about Havard"

Python: "That's great. She did well she really deserves it"

Bongi: "Her boyfriend proposed. I asked her to tell you about it, did she

tell you?"

Python: "No"

Bongi: Feeling bad "I am sure she will."

Python: "Yeah"

Linomtha came down with Praises and her bag

She recognised Dr Walaza and jumped on him

Dr Walaza: Holding her "Hello baby"

Bongi: "Thanks guys. I will see you when I bring her back. Goodbye"

They left the house

Linomtha: "What was that all about?"

Python: "They have always loved each other"

Linomtha: "How do you know that?"

Python: "She couldn't get over what he did to her so many years ago. I am so happy for her you know, she will experience the true meaning of love and Walaza ke authi e grand. The kind of stepdad you will feel free around your kids"

Linomtha: "They looked happy"

Inside Dr Walaza's car

Dr Walaza: "I thought Python was going to kick me out"

Bongi: "Come on I told you he will be ok."

Dr Walaza: "I thought the reason why you didn't want us to give our relationship a try again was because of him"

Bongi: "I told you I am totally over him and his not into me at all. The man loves his wife so much, I just don't want to rush things. You just lost your wife and..."

Dr Walaza: "She is not coming back Bongi. You know what she told me before she died? She said I am going away you must move on with Bongi. That will make me to rest in peace"

They both smiled

Bongi: "It's funny because even Python knew that I loved you"

Dr Walaza: "Even Rosey knew that. You have helped me deal with her sickness and death. If it wasn't for you I was going to break apart"

Bongi: "We have hurt each other so much you know that"

Dr Walaza: "I know that I have hurt you so badly well I guess I just

wanted to fit in with the rest and I compromised my feelings for you but trust me I have never forgotten about you. it's funny even when you set me up to go to jail I felt like I deserved it"

Bongi: Laughing "Well you did"

Dr Walaza: "So what do you say? We give our relationship a chance again?"

Bongi: "I am single and you are single. So why not?"

He stopped the car and kissed her as little Praises giggled at the back

Dr Walaza: "Ow no I forgot about her"

They both laughed

At the Ndlovu's

Ndlovu was sitting with his wife by the dining table

Ndlovu: "Zanele what is really going on? Please be honest"

Ma Ndlovu: Shouting "Stop asking me stupid questions"

Ndlovu: "You have been offish lately. You don't sleep at home worse you don't even allow me to touch you. It's been six months now"

Ma Ndlovu: "I am now a working lady, I get tired from work. As for not sleeping at home you know I travel a lot due to work"

Ndlovu: "You have never acted like this before, it's like I don't know you"

Ma Ndlovu: "Suit yourself. I am tired of fighting" She got up and went to her room

She dialled a number

Man: "My Blackberry"

Ma Ndlovu: "I am tired of pretending. When are we putting the plan into action? I can't pretend anymore"

Man: "Just remain patient. Ska jumpa, wena just pretend. I know it's hard my Blackberry but soon it will all be over"

Ma Ndlovu: "I don't love him. I hate been around him, I just want to be with you"

Man: "You know I want to be with you too. But we need to be careful, if

we rush this we are going to lose it all. Do you want that?"

Ma Ndlovu: "No"

Man: "If you leave him now people will suspect you once we put our

plan into action. Patience Blackberry patience my Blackberry"

Ma Ndlovu: "Ok. I love you"

She hung up when she heard footsteps

Ndlovu walked in

Ndlovu: "I am sorry for fighting you"

Ma Ndlovu: "It's ok. I am sorry too"

Ndlovu: "I miss you sthandwa sami"

Ma Ndlovu: "I miss you too"

He held her and started kissing her. Pushed her on the bed while taking

off her clothes slowly then entered her

Ndlovu: Busy thrusting her "I love you ow Zanele I love you"

Ma Ndlovu: Busy playing with her nails "Mhmhmh" she frowned and

rolled her eyes in total boredom

At Or Tambo International Airport

Raise and Afanasi stepped out of the plane

Raise: "Hello South Africa. Wow it's been a while"

Afanasi: "Milana I am going to ask you this again please don't cause any trouble while we are here. Remember you are not even supposed to be

here I just did this because I love you and wanted to prove my love to

you"

Raise: "I won't cause any trouble at all. Nobody will even know that I am

here. I will just stay in the hotel room while you are busy with your

business meetings"

At the warehouse somewhere in Nigeria

Aze sat with his team

Aze: "Python needs to pay for what he did to us"

Man 1: "But I don't think it was Python my oga. We have been dealing with him for years and never experienced any problem but as soon as that Top Thuku womano stepped in we got robbed"

Man 2: "I agree with Chinedu my oga. Python is a good mano he go not do anything wrongo, it's that greedy womano"

Aze: "I don't care who double crossed us. They all need to pay, we lost good money we go not chop chop money because of that robbery. I lost my guys and still had a massive debt to pay because I had promised people those diamonds. The Kumbisto go pay for what they did"

At Russia

Mosco's wife sat with her people

Mosco's wife: "When are we leaving for South Africa?"

Hitman: "The sooner the better"

Mosco's wife: "They just had twins. I want to kill those twins the same way he killed my two girls then kill his fucken wife the same way he killed my husband"

Hitman: "We will get him. I have already worked on our plan"
She watched the video of everything that happened at the Butcher house the day Python killed her family

Mosco's wife: "I wish this video was sent to me a long time ago"

Mike's camp house

Sam: "Dimakatso when are we leaving this place?"

Dim-K: "We will leave. Please stop it Sam I am sick and tired of this now"

Sam: "I am sick and tired of staying here too. I am sick and tired of keeping up with your bullshit. You have ruined my life, you always mess up and drag me into your mess"

Dim-K: "Just shut up ok"

Sam: "Just give them what they want. Why are you loyal to Python after

he tried to kill you?"

Dim-K looked at her and then looked down

Sam: "If the something you are not telling me? You did sell him out

right?"

Dim-K: "I am not discussing anything with you"

She walked out of the room

At the ex Minister's house

Paris walked inside the house with her fiancée and found the ex minister watching tv

Ex minister: "Hi baby" hugged her and kissed her

Her fiancée went to the bathroom leaving the two of them together

Ex Minister: "Have you seen him?"

Paris: "No. I don't want to"

Ex Minister: "You have to at some point. Your father cannot go unpunished, I told you how he once blackmailed me at the prison trying to protect his wife. I never forget my baby and I am glad I now have someone close to him by my side. We can do this, we can bring him down together. I helped you to win my son by plotting against Amanda now it's your turn to show your loyalty to me"

Paris: She just looked at her without saying a word

On Sunday

Linomtha got up and prepared the twins while Ma Dorcus and Amahle were busy getting ready

Linomtha: "I am so excited about church today."

Python: "What's happening?"

Linomtha: "Hawu Dumi I told you that they are going to welcome Vuyo

and Gugu. It's their first Sunday in church today"

Python: "You didn't tell me anything"

Linomtha: "Really? I thought I did"

Python: "Let me quickly take a shower"

He rushed to the bathroom and took a shower then quickly got dressed He found Linomtha, Dorcus and the girls getting ready to leave

Python: "Please wait for me. I am coming to church with you guys"

They all looked shocked

Amahle: "Dada we not going to church street but we going to real church were sthuthuthu sings, Gogo sits with other gogos and they try to compete with us when we dance then me and Praises attend children ministry"

Python: Laughing "Yes I am going to that church fancy face"

Amahle: She jumped up on him "Yeah Dada is going to church. You are going to see me singing in children ministry, you will also see sthuthuthu singing" She laughed "Gogo likes dancing and she dances so funny. You will help me laugh at her"

Python: "Yeah I will fancy face"

Linomtha: "Please don't play with her like that"

Python: "I am really going to church sweetheart. You said they are going to welcome the twins so I want to be there as their father. I want to see them getting welcomed at your church"

She exchanged looks with Ma Dorcus and they smiled

Python: "Come on don't do that."

Linomtha: "I am just shocked and happy"

They got inside Linomtha's Toyato Fortuner that Python got for her to carry the kids well then he drove to church

At Linomtha's church

She sat in the front with Python and Amahle. She was holding Vuyo while he was holding Gugu

Amahle busy playing with the twins

Linomtha: She looked at Python then her three kids and got so emotional. She never ever thought they could ever attend church as a complete family. It felt so good to be like other woman who attended church with their husbands. She squeezed his hand "Thank you"

Python: Smiled at her "It's actually not so bad."

Amahle: "Sthuthuthu are you not singing today?"

Linomtha: "No I am sitting with Dada. His a visitor I don't want him to get lost. You must go to children ministry"

Amahle: "I want to sit with Dada too. It's my first time sitting with him in church, ke kopa ho tswana le bana bako next door please sthuthuthu. I have never sat with him before in church"

Linomtha: "Ok only for today. Next week you are attending children's ministry"

The worshipers were busy singing. They sang Matla reneilwe Worship leader: "Now it's time for the grandmothers to come to the front and dance"

Ma Dorcus and other gogo's ran to the front dancing

Amahle: Pointing at her "Dada look I told you Gogo dances so funny" Python: Laughing "She dances so funny, hebanna nare o chunang da? ke Thuso Phala?"

Amahle: "This one ke Uso Ala. Aaah ice blood ya gogo ya tsoha maan" They both laughed

Worship leader: "Now it's time for our beautiful kids"

Amahle: "Sthuthuthu bring my sisters I want to dance with them at the front"

Linomtha: "No they are still too young to dance"

Amahle: "Ok" To Python "Dada you must watch me ok, I am going to dance"

She ran to the front and started dancing while Python took her a video Python: Whispering to Linomtha "Wow Hlehle is enjoying herself even Ma Dorcus. Kanti you guys have so much fun hierso?"

Linomtha: "Yes. Church is really great"

Worship leader: "Now it's time for bomma le bo ntate. Come on our

beautiful couples come and do your thing. Show the youth how beautiful it is to be married and have fun ke hore dancing le motho wa hao in church not ko di pub. Phela people think that we church people can't have fun, come on lets show them that Bazolwane ba rocka we dance as di couple in church."

Church: Ululating "Ariye riye riye gowa gowa. Haibo maan"

Amahle: Pushing Python and Linomtha to the front "Go go, you are

khapol"

They laughed at her

Python: "Sweetheart I can't do this"

Linomtha: "Yes you are doing this. kgale ke duma other woman dancing with their hubby so today ere lenna ke kwe bose. When you are in Rome you do what the Romans do"

Python: "Don't saying that kekwa bose shit. You will wake sugarcane up"

Linomtha: Hitting him on the chest "Behave Mr Gumbi we are in church"

They ran to the front dancing

The couples were doing step sa mshato

Python: "You guys dance some kak maan mara its fun"

Linomtha: "Show us great moves ke"

The couples opened a circle and got inside dancing

Python and Linomtha's turn came

The church cheered for them

Worship leader: "Ariyeye riye ihi ihi. Halala The Gumbi's ariyeye riye"

They finished dancing and went to take their seat

Python: "Wow kanti you have so much fun in here?"

Linomtha: "A lot"

Worship leader: "Mr and Mrs Gumbi for president maan"

The pastor walked in and took the stand

He greeted the church

Pastor: "We have new additions to the family. our beautiful mother Mrs

Linomtha Gumbi was blessed with beautiful twin girls and they are here with us today" His eyes landed on Python and he smiled "Hawu Halleluyah bazolwane. Looks like we won't be welcoming the twins only but we will welcome their father too. Mr Gumbi is in the house today" The church clapped hands

Pastor: "Can the Gumbi family come to the front please"

They walked to the front and the pastor welcomed them with prayer. He told the whole church to stretch their hands and they all prayed for them

Pastor: "Before I can preach I will ask Mrs Gumbi to come and sing for us. You all know I can't preach before she sings. O bethe pina yela ya hao ngwanaka"

She walked to the front

Linomtha: "Halleluya Halleluya. He is still God even today, he never changes. He remains the same. His the same yesterday today and forever. People might change but he remains God, you might lose it all but he still remains God. You might gain it all but he still remains God. a fetoge ke Modimo"

She started by singing Lucas Maloma's song

Ao fetoge o emi jwalo o bile Morena le mo mathong

Halleluya phakama goisa kago sa feleng

She then sang her favourite

Tsatsi la hlaga tsatsi la dikela wena osale Modimo

Ngwedi wa hlaga ngwedi wa dikela wena o sale Modimo

She finished and went to take her seat

Python: Whispering to her "Wow you have an angelic voice. I felt something when you were singing"

Linomtha: "What did you feel?"

Python: "Some electrifying thing"

Linomtha: She knew that feeling and she silently thanked God

The pastor finished preaching

Pastor: "Next week Mrs Gumbi please come and preach for us. We

missed your powerful preachings"

Python: Whispering to her "Wow you preach?"

Linomtha: Laughing "I don't know"

Python: "I am coming back again"

They left church and went to eat out at Linomtha's favourite restaurant

The following day At the Gumbi's attorney's

Linomtha walked in hand in hand with Python wearing a beautiful evening gown while Python wore his black tuxedo.

Their guests looked so elegant in their evening wear

Pea, Pusco, Zen and Vasco sat on their own table

The Ndlovu's entered hand in hand and took the front table

Ma Gumbi was sitting with Mama ka Lino, Moruti, Ma Dorcus, Thabo and Lucille.

Ma Gumbi looked at Ma Ndlovu and winked. She raised her glass at her Her ex colleagues from Ndlovu attorney's came in numbers

The media busy taking pictures

Different guests spoke

Linomtha walked to the front holding Python's hand

Linomtha: "Firstly thank you so much to everybody who honoured this invitation. Today we are officially opening Gumbi's attorney's inc. I am standing next to my husband because he made this possible for me. So this is just not my achievement alone but it's our achievement together" she turned and looked at him "Thank you so much for believing in me, for been my number one fan for been my cheerleader. I didn't see myself owning a company at my age but my husband believed in me and I am truly grateful." She looked at the Ndlovu's "To Mama and Baba can you please stand up. Ladies and gentleman this two people believed in me when I had nothing and raised me like their own

daughter, Baba I never forget how we met. You believed in me and I am now famous in this industry because of you and ow thank you so much for making me handle Dumisani Gumbi's case, you made me meet my soul mate baba wa bantwana bami. My beauty beyond the orange uniform" She looked at her three mothers and moruti and asked them to stand up "I am blessed to have three mothers. My biological mother ow mama ka Lino your prayers have carried me through I wouldn't be here if it wasn't for you. Above everything you have done for me I am grateful for introducing me to Jesus at a young age. I love you. To Ma Gumbi thank you so much mama, with you I don't feel like a daughter in law the love you have for me is so amazing. You are the best and I pray that all our 7 girls meet a mother in law like you, I love you. To Ma Dorcus you are the best spiritual mother, the best mother to myself, my husband and our kids. You are such a big blessing to the Gumbi family. moruti thank you for all your teachings well actually o papa now he is married to my mother and my husband and I learn so much from you guys" She went on thanking the rest

Monday Morning

She got ready for work

Python: "Looking beautiful hey"

Linomtha: "I am so exited. I really missed the court room and I am so

excited about this case ow my goodness I can't believe I am

representing a famous singer"

Python: "I told you that you were born for this"

They kissed and hugged then she went to kiss the girls goodbye then drove to work

In the evening At the Gumbi's

Python paced around worried

Ma Dorcus: "Have you tried her number again?"

Python: "It's still off. This is so unlike Nomtha Ma. Something is really

wrong"

Ma Dorcus: "She will be back"

Python: "I should have sensed something is wrong when she didn't communicate with me during the day. We always sms each other and call each other but today she was quite and I just assumed maybe it's because it's her first day at work. Ok that's it I am going out to look for her"

He drove out and dialled Skhosana

Skhosana: "Mong wa phone ke Skhosana"

Python: "My wife is missing I need your help"

Skhosana: Looking at his time and it was 22:00 pm "Am on it"

He dialled Tk

Python: "What do you have for me?"

TK: "I still can't trace anything. Am still trying"

At Vasco's house

Pusco: "Shit wareng?"

Vasco: "I think someone took her"

Pusco: "Who would kidnap Linomtha?"

After one week

#102

At the Gumbi's

Mam Dorcus walked to the study and found Python sitting on the chair with his head buried on the desk. Everything was such a mess, papers lying on the desk, floor and dirty glasses.

Dorcus: "Dumisani Dumisani?"

He just went quite

She went to shake him

Dorcus: "Dumisani?"

He looked at her slowly. His eyes were so red and he still had tears in his eyes

Dorcus: Hugged him so slowly "Ow Dumisani. Ow my child"

He buried his head on her chest and wept like a little child

Dorcus: Brushing his back "It's going to be ok my child. She will return home safe"

Python: "I have failed her. I couldn't protect my wife"

Dorcus: "You didn't know this was going to happen"

Python: "This is my entire fault. They took her because of me, they are trying to get back at me. Ma if anything happens to Linomtha I will never recover. I can't imagine my life without her, I am going to kill myself and follow her then maybe we can have our happily ever after in death"

Dorcus: "Stop talking like that. Go out there and find her"

Python: "I have tried everything. I never fail but right now I am failing to find my wife, it's been a week now"

Dorcus: "You need to involve your mother now and her parents"

Python: "How do I explain to her mother and moruti? We all know this is my entire fault. They won't forgive me"

Dorcus: "They still deserve to know. I will call Thoko"

Python: "Where are the girls?"

Dorcus: "In their room. I am going to bath them now, I just came to

check up on you"

Python: "I will do it"

Dorcus: "But please eat something Dumisani. You haven't eaten anything for the whole week now all you do is drive around looking for her and locking yourself up in here"

He just got up without saying a word and went to the twins room He held them and started crying. They looked at him with their innocent cute faces

Python: "I am so sorry girls. I know you miss mommy, she will come

back. I will make sure she comes back, I won't give up until I find her.

We are going to be a happy family again." He remembered their time at church "And we will go to church as a family again, I saw how much you enjoyed it. I will never ever let anything come between us ever again" He kissed each one of them "I love you"

He bathed them then gave them a bottle. Vuyo pushed the bottle away and started crying

Ma Dorcus walked in

Dorcus: "She doesn't like formula. She was not used to it yet, she prefers breast milk"

Python: "I know. I need to find Nomtha"

Dorcus: "Let me look after the kids please, you can't do everything.

Wena go out there and find their mother"

He walked out and got inside the car

His mother called

Python: "Ma"

Ma Gumbi: "How dare you? How dare you keep this away from me?"

Python: "I was too stressed and I thought I could handle it on my own. I thought she would be back by now"

Ma Gumbi: "Uzo nya yazi Dumisani. My daughter goes missing and you don't bother to notify me? you know I am good with going undercover I taught you everything akga maan sis dammit Dumisani. O dom yazi" Python: "this is your entire fault. If only you didn't rob Aze none of this would have happened. Nobody has ever taken me on like this, nobody can challenge me ka nje. I know it's Aze"

Ma Gumbi: "Don't talk to me like that. It could be your side chicks maybe angithi you..."

Python: "I left that life a long time ago. I have never touched any lady ever since I met Nomtha, I don't cheat"

Ma Gumbi: "Ok fighting won't help us. I am on my way, I will be there within some few hours."

At Vasco's house

He parked his car and entered

He found Pusco, Vasco, Skhosana, TK and some few guys busy working on so many computers

Python: "What do you have for me?"

TK: "I finally managed to get something. She is not far, she is still around Jozi problem is I can't crack the location"

Python: "TK kana o tloga o nyela nou, it's been over a fucken week now and you still can't find anything. Why do I get a feeling o tesha le mathaka a? Are you hiding something from me? You have always solved everything for us so nou o ringa masepa fela"

Vasco: Stopping him from attacking Tk. He was pushing him away "P man no bra yaka. I know this is hard on you but ska e chuna die ding man. Stop accusing wrong people"

Python: "Ska mpusha Vasco kana o tloga o nyela lewena"

Skhosana: "Skhulu we will find her"

Python: "Fuck you. All you do is eat and fart then you come here and say we going to find her. show me any lead kare show me any lead" He looked at him "Ya I thought as much" he looked at all of them "You are all useless. Fuck you all"

He walked out

Pusco: "I have never seen him looking like this"

Skhosana: "He even lost weight"

Vasco: "P man is used to getting answers for everything so he feels useless now. Worse thing ke hore Linomtha is involved so gents you can imagine what this shit is doing to him" he looked at Tk and the other guys then clapped his hands "Come on guys crack this shit, we need to find her"

His phone rang

Vasco: "Hey buddy"

Kennedy Junior: "Daddy please hurry up. Uncle is killing mommy"

Vasco: "Slow down buddy. What are you saying?"

Kennedy Junior: "He is beating her up. She is bleeding"

He hung up and ran out

Skhosana and Pusco: "Eeeh munna dintshang?"

At Diopelo's house

He knocked but there was no answer. He took out his gun and shot at the door then entered

He found her lying in a pool of blood

Vasco: Shaking her "Diopelo? Babes"

His two boys came out running

The boys: Hugging him and crying "Daddy"

Vasco: "Where is he?"

KJ: "He ran out. He said he is going to buy petrol, his coming back to kill us"

He checked Diopelo

Vasco: "Mama is fine. Let's rush her to the hospital"

Kj: "And uncle?"

Vasco: "I will deal with him later"

Kj: "we need to get Kguitsi. His in the room sleeping"

Vasco: "Go and get him"

They all got inside the car and he drove to the safe house hospital

Kj: "This doesn't look like a hospital"

Vasco: "There is a hospital inside. You know daddy is a doctor right? I need to treat mommy,I don't trust other doctors to help her"

He unlocked the doors and they all entered

They went to the hospital room and he started treating Diopelo

Vasco: "Boys how long has this been happening?"

Kj: "For a while now. He told us he will kill us, mom and you If we said anything"

Vasco: "Ok. You are all safe now. He will never touch you again" He continued treating Diopelo

Later at the Gumbi's

Ma Gumbi walked in and greeted Dorcus

Ma Gumbi: "Ukuphi Dumisani?"

Dorcus:"His study"

Ma Gumbi: "How are the kids?"

Dorcus: "They miss their mother"

Ma Gumbi: "I am going to find out who did this shit and they will regret

the day they were born"

She walked to the study and found Python busy writing

She threw her bag on the couch and hugged him

Ma Gumbi: "She is still safe, I can feel it. Queen yase London is safe"

Python: "I can feel it too"

Ma Gumbi: "We will find her. What do you have for now?"

Python: "Working on the list of people who might have her. I still

suspect Aze"

Ma Gumbi: "It's not him." she handed him a file

He looked at the file

Python: "Ok this information really rules him out"

Ma Gumbi: "Have you interviewed her stuff?"

Python: "Yes and they don't know anything. Thing is she never even

made it to work"

Ma Gumbi: "Where is her car?"

Python: "It can't be traced. We are dealing with some serious

professionals here"

Ma Gumbi: "We are the only professionals in this business"

He received a call

Python: "Talk to me"

TK: "The Russians are in the country. Mosco's wife to be specific, she

came with some man"

Python: "Shit. Where are they?"

TK: "I am sending you all the details and they arrived a night before your wife went missing"

He hung up and looked at his mother

Ma Gumbi: "What?"

Python: "We have a lead." He told her everything

Ma Gumbi: "I am handling this one."

Python: "No Ma. I am handling it"

They got inside the car busy arguing who is going to kill them

At the hotel

Python and his mother arrived

They met with the hotel manager and gave him a briefcase full of money

The hotel manager took them to a room and provided them with footage. They sat down and watched it

Python: "Look at this one, they were gone for hours the day she was kidnapped"

Ma Gumbi: "Where the hell are they keeping her? I don't see them entering with her"

Python: "And why are they still around?"

Ma Gumbi: "They know we are looking for her. They are keeping a low profile" She got lost into some deep thoughts "Shit why didn't I think of this. Call our airport contacts Dumisani and tell them to be on the lookout again tell them to provide us with all the flight details and ama footages from the day she went missing"

Python made a call

Python: "Done"

Ma Gumbi: "Let's go. We will come back after midnight when everyone is sleeping, we can't interrogate them while it's still busy like these"

They stepped outside and called the manager

Python: "We will be back just after midnight. We need to enter their rooms"

Ma Gumbi: "We don't want any disturbance please"

Python: "If anything goes wrong o tloga o nyela"

Hotel manager: "Everything is sorted"

He handed them the master key

Ma Gumbi: "I will need to use your kitchen"

Hotel manager: "That was not part of our deal, I thought you just want to enter their rooms and discuss something"

Ma Gumbi: "I don't remember asking you"

Python: "Don't fuck with us"

Hotel manager: "Ok no problem but please don't cause any problem. If anything wrong happens all of this will lead right back at me"

Python: "We always protect our people. You have nothing to stress about"

Python: "I still say we must get them and take them to the Butcher house"

Ma Gumbi: "This hotel is far from the Butcher house. The time we are going to spend driving we can use it to torture them"

Python: "I guess you are right"

Ma Gumbi: "I will enter the lady's room and you go to..." She stopped talking "Shit"

Python: "What?"

Ma Gumbi: "She came with six men. We are outnumbered, I am sure they are heavily armed"

Python: "We have dealt with situations like these before and we came out victorious"

Ma Gumbi: "We had Dunga. The three of us can do everything, ok we need a new action plan"

Python: "Let's book a room and work from here. I want to keep an eye

on them maybe just in case they decide to check out"

Ma Gumbi: "Good thinking"

After Midnight

Python made a call to the hotel manager

Python: "Everything sorted?"

Hotel manager: "Yes the fire alarm will only make sound in their rooms

only. We used what you gave us"

Python: "Ok we are making our way out. Don't forget to lead them out

through the kitchen. My guys will meet up with them on the way"

He went to the kitchen and found his mother busy

Ma Gumbi: Handed him so many knifes "I know you love this so I

gathered them up for you"

Python: "Not bad but I still prefer my own branded knifes at the Butcher

house" He looked around "And these? Why are you cooking soft

porridge inside a big pot? Are we going to feed them first? And why are

you boiling water and putting oils inside pots?"

Ma Gumbi: "Thokozile fire. Does the name ring a bell?"

Python: "Shit"

Ma Gumbi: "I want my daughter back"

The kitchen door opened and Python's guys walked in with Mosco's

wife and six Russian hit man. They were already tied

Ma Gumbi: "Ameni. Put them over there"

Python jumped on them and started kicking them

Python: "I need my wife, where the fuck is my wife? I need my wife. Give

me my wife"

Ma Gumbi pushed him back

Ma Gumbi: "You are too emotional to deal with this. Let me handle it"

He took a knife and stabbed one of the hit man on the chest eight times

while everybody watched him

The man took his last breath as they all watched him die right before

them

Python: "I am going to do worse than that if you don't tell me where my wife is"

Mosco's wife: "We don't know. I swear we didn't take her"

Ma Gumbi: "Why are you here? Did you have amadlozi here in South Africa?"

Hit man 1: "We came to do some business, we have some drugs deal this side"

Python: "I checked everything. You don't have any deals going on this side" He looked at his mother "Ma kana batho ba nteka tumelo Ma" He went to the stove

Ma Gumbi: "Yey don't touch anything there. Those are my stuff"
He took the big pot with hot soft porridge and poured it on their faces
Ma Gumbi went for the hot oil and poured it on their feet
They screamed in pain speaking in Russian language

Ma Gumbi: "Where is my daughter?"

Mosco's wife: "We didn't take here"

Ma Gumbi: "This people think we are here to play" to Pythons boys "Bring me this one in the middle"

They dragged him to the big griller where a large fire was coming out. Ma Gumbi: "Hurry up. Why do you have to handle him with so much care"

His skin was already peeling off from the hot porridge and oil burns They placed him on the grille and she started tossing him around Ma Gumbi: "Open his mouth" they opened his mouth and she poured the hot boiling soft porridge inside

She left the guy right on the griller

Ma Gumbi: "I am going to ask you for the last time where is my daughter?"

Mosco's wife: "Ok I will talk"

Ma Gumbi: "Ameni. Khontinue"

Mosco's wife: "We really didn't take her, we..."

Python: "Fuck you stop lying to us. I will fucken kill you the sam e way I killed your husband and I will make it worse for you. I am not playing games here, I need my wife. You have survived without your husband after I killed him but I cannot survive without my wife. Give me my wife"

Ma Gumbi came back with hot water and poured it all on her Hit man: "We came to South Africa for her and your kids but didn't get her I swear. Somebody beat us to it"

Ma Gumbi: "Liar Liar"

Python went for the second man and stabbed him 15 times busy shouting I need my wife

Ma Gumbi took another man to the griller. They found the first one dead They killed five man leaving Mosco's wife an one hit man Ma Gumbi: Pushed Python to the corner "I think they are telling the truth"

Python: Weeping "No Ma they know the truth I need my wife"
Ma Gumbi: "I know you do but they don't have her. I can sense it, we
have tortured them enough trust me they would have said something"
He received a video call

Python: "Video call from a number I don't know"

Ma Gumbi: "Answer"

He answered and Linomtha showed up. She was inside a cage tied up Python: "Sweetheart Sthuthuthuthu sami" He didn't know what else to say to her.

Linomtha: "Help me please"

Python: "I will get you I promise you I will come and rescue you. Nomtha I..."

The phone went off, he lost power and slowly went down weeping Ma Gumbi kneeled down and held him

Ma Gumbi: "We will find her"

The Russian hit man was so powerless but he used his last remaining power and grabbed a knife that was lying on the floor and stabbed Ma Gumbi on her hand

Python's boys quickly ran to her as Python quickly got up

Python: "Rush her to the safe house, I am on my way. Call Vasco"

He took out his gun

Python: "You bastard"

He shot him until all the bullets got finished

He took out the second gun and did the same. He took out the second gun and shot Mosco's wife until the bullets got finished.

He went out and was met by the hotel manager

Hotel manager: "What is going on?"

Python: "I will send out someone to come and clean the mess"

At the Gumbi's

Mama ka Lino and Moruti arrived. The guards opened for them and they got inside

One of the guards went to wake Ma Dorcus

Dorcus: "Dumelang"

Mama ka Lino: "Okae Dumisani?"

Moruti: "Gloria you need to calm down"

Mama ka Lino: "Where is he? He must bring back my daughter and how can you guys keep such a big thing away from me? My daughter has been missing for the whole week and I was not informed?"

Moruti: "Gloria now it's not the right time to do this please."

Mama ka Lino: "I always knew Dumisani was bad news. I should have fought against this relationship I was a fool to allow them to be together. If my daughter makes it out alive I am taking her with me, Dumisani will never ever see her again together with Lesedi and Naledi."

Moruti: To Dorcus "Ninjani Ma?"

Dorcus: "I am ok"

Moruti: "What actually happened? We just drove straight here after we received your call"

Mama ka Lino: "Dumisani ke crook and his people took my daughter"

Moruti: "Where is Gumbi?"

Dorcus: "They went out to look for her. He left with his mother"

Mama ka Lino: "They know what happened to her. That's why they

leave together, I am Linomtha's mother. Nna why was I sidelined? I

should be out there looking for my daughter too"

At the safe house

Vasco was busy brushing off Diopelo's hair

Vasco: "I wish you told me that he was abusing you"

Diopelo: "I was too ashamed. I wanted you to think that I have moved on with a man who is treating me better than you, he was never like this at first"

Vasco: "When did it all start?"

Diopelo: "After he lost his job. You know I stood by him when that girl accused him of rape now I really think it was the truth. He got so angry when you provided for our boys and he couldn't do the same for Kguitsi. When you got stuff for Kguitsi he thought you were undermining him" Vasco: "Ops I am so sorry I wish I knew. This is my entire fault, if only I had treated you better none of this would have happened" Diopelo: "We both thought we met good people. Look what happened

with Rivo"

Vasco: He felt guilty recalling the real reason why she died "Yeah hey" held her hand "I will protect you I promise. This time I won't mess up" Diopelo:"I am so sorry for putting our boy's lives at risk"

Vasco: "It's not your fault. I know the timing is wrong but I miss you"

Diopelo: "I miss you too. I never stopped loving you"

They started kissing and got interrupted by Python and his boys

Python: "Please attend to oulady and why do you bring people here

without my..." His eyes landed on Diopelo

Python: "Ow, Eitha Ops"

Diopelo: "Hello"

Vasco: "Did you find her?"

Python: "No"

Vasco got up and looked at Ma Gumbi's hand

Vasco: "Ow this is not that bad. I need to stop the bleeding, let's move

to the other room"

Diopelo: "I heard what happened to your wife. I am sorry"

Python: "Sorry I can't talk now"

He went to the next room

Python: "You will find me waiting in the car"

He sat in the car and dialled Tk

TK: "That call can't be traced. I really don't know what this people are using"

He hung up the phone in total frustration

His mother came out and they drove home

At the Gumbi's

They walked inside with blood all over and found Dorcus, Mama ka Lino and Moruti sitting.

Python: Shocked face "Dumelang"

Mama ka Lino: Looked at Ma Gumbi in total shock "So you are in this

together? Where is my daughter?"

Ma Gumbi: "We will find her"

Mama ka Lino: "Dumisani kare where is my daughter?"

Ma Gumbi: "His not ok now. He can't talk properly"

Mama ka Lino: "Waka ngwana otla mpha yena yeses keya mo nyaka ngwana waka. I want her exactly the same way I gave her to you ale in one piece not half pieces"

Moruti: "Gumbi let's talk in private" He turned to his wife "Gloria go to

bed I will find you there"

She tried to object but eventually left

He went to the study with Python

Moruti: "What happened?"

He explained everything to him even the phone call

Moruti: "Some battles needs prayer. The devil is a killer himself and trust me his got the upper hand in this game, you are fighting him with something he knows best and otlo go rathancha. Fight him with something his not used to fight him with something he hates elwa leyena ka prayer invite God in this situation. This time the mighty Python is not going to work trust me. Linomtha is bone of your bones she is flesh of your flesh so your prayer will save her. You took your vows before God so he has connected you guys spiritually and I am sure it's not his purpose for Linomtha to die this way. The word of God in the book of Job says you shall decree a thing and it shall come to pass. Decree what you. I am going to give you some time alone" He walked out

Python kneeled down

Python: "God this is me Dumisani. I know I have never done this before, at times I even doubt your existence but I have tried everything I know best and nothing worked. I know I am the least of people who should get your help, I am not a priority at all. I am the last one in that number but God my case is urgent please. I have failed the woman you have trusted me with and I am so sorry, God one of your angels is missing because of me I am so sorry" he struggled to continue as his tears choked him "I always told myself I will die a gangster but God if you can save her and bring her back to me I promise you I will change. I will give up my gangster life in exchange for her safety, I will never miss any church service I will make it my mission to get to know you. Please don't punish her for my wrong doings, she is innocent. Please do it for our kids if you can't do it for me. They are innocent and they don't deserve

this. I love her so much I can't leave without her. Amen"

He did the cross sign that he was taught back in school as a young boy He looked at his bottle of whiskey but decided to drink water instead.

He sat down then his phone rang

Caller: "We have decided to let her go"

Python: "Thank you. thank you so much I..."

Caller: "Not so fast. Don't celebrate yet, we will only let her go on one

condition"

Python: "Anything you want. I will do anything, please just name it"

Caller: "We need everything that you own. We have a list of all your

assets, we need everything that you own including your underwear"

Python: He went quite

Caller: "You will remain with nothing not even a cent after handing everything over to us. Don't even think of robbing us because we have a list of everything, we have been working on bringing you down for years. We are taking everything that Top Thokozile owns as well, we need to see you on the streets begging"

Python: "I will do it"

Caller: "She will only be released after everything has been handed over to us legally and one wrong move she is dead. We are watching you closely, just try to outsmart us and she is dead. We can come for one of your kids too just to show you that we mean business"

The following day

He sat in the study sharing with his mother about the call Ma Gumbi: "Hell no. that won't happen, we have worked so hard for everything that we have. I love Linomtha so much but losing everything just for her? Where are we going to stay? Did you even think about that? No car, no money and worst of it all is losing our status that respect we have build for years. Hai never Dumisani ngeke. We went through so much to get to the top and we can't give it all up. You will meet

someone like Linomtha in the future"

Python: "Never. There is only one Nomtha and I don't want to meet anyone like her I want her. Ma please release your stuff or else they are going to kill her"

Ma Gumbi: "Let's find this people"

Python: "I am done fighting. What if something goes wrong while we are tracking them down and they end up killing her? I want my wife back home"

Ma Gumbi: "Which home? You won't have any home if you agree to this nonsense. Dumisani are you willing to give up everything you have worked so hard for years over a lady you just met yesterday?"

#103

At the warehouse

Linomtha heard a voice while sitting inside the cage

Voice: "Thank you for signing over everything. Both the houses he got for you have been handed over to us, your firm and all your money now belongs to us. We just waiting for him to hand over his share plus his mothers share then you can go"

She looked around but couldn't see where the voice was coming from Linomtha: "Can I please go. I am begging you please let me go" Crying Voice: "Your life depend on your precious Dumi now. let's see how much he loves you, we shall see if he will choose you over his wealth" The people had a discussion inside a room they were sitting watching her

Voice 1: "She also has a house in Limpopo. It's a big house, they can move in there. We need to get it too"

Linomtha: "No please. That's a family house, I got it as a gift. Dumisani didn't buy it for me"

The people discussed amongst themselves and started some paper work

At the Gumbi's

Python kneeled before his mother and held her hands

Python: "Ma I am begging you please. Do it for me then don't do it for her"

Ma Gumbi: "I love Linomtha kodwa what you are asking me is too much. This is not just about her only, have you thought about your kids?

Dumisani you have seven kids and maybe there are still more out there that we don't know about. How are you going to support them? You are spending over 40k on school stuff just for Hlanhla and Kayise only I am not counting the others. Those kids are used to doing ama photo shoot at Disney land, play rooms with everything inside, eating out. They are used to the high life so now you want them to suffer? How will they adjust to the low life?"

Python: "They are just kids Ma. Kids understand better"

Ma Gumbi: "Amahle? Do you see her understanding? She is the worst out of all your kids, she was now used to eating cheese now you want to take it out of her mouth?"

Python: "The kids will be ok. Their mothers will take over until I get back on my feet again"

Ma Gumbi: "And me? I don't see myself applying for Sassa grant Dumisani. Getting back on your feet will take years, it took us years to build our empire"

Python: "Ma I will bounce back I always do. We once faced a situation like this but survived"

Ma Gumbi: "That was different. Your accounts were frozen and we had some money hidden that's how we survived. We didn't have to give up everything"

Python: "What if it was me in this situation? Were you not going to save me?"

Ma Gumbi: "Don't do that"

Python: "Ma just know that I am going to kill myself if she dies. If Nomtha dies I die too"

Ma Gumbi: "I didn't raise a coward. What happened to you?"

Python: "I fell in love. All this money means nothing to me if I don't have my wife, I don't care about them her life is worth more than anything in the whole world"

Ma Gumbi just went quite and looked at him

Python: "I mean it Ma, I will kill myself then you can enjoy everything all on your own"

Ma Gumbi: Shouting "Ok Ok I will do it. I will sign over everything" He hugged her with tears in his eyes

Python: "Thank you Ma. Thank you so much"

They walked downstairs and found mama ka Lino holding Vuyo and moruti holding Gugu

They greeted them and only moruti responded

Python: "How are you Ma?"

Mama ka Lino: "Tau can we go somewhere else? Nna I can't stay in this house. This people batlo nkgelosa, I want to get out of this place" (This people will make me backslide)

Moruti: "No we are staying here. We are all a family here, family sticks together in everything"

Mama ka Lino: "We are in this situation because of them. We all know my daughter was kidnapped because of him" Pointing at Python Python: "I will find her"

Mama ka Lino: "Sis you guys should be ashamed of yourself. Ke gore wena Thokozile o tsotsi ya mokgekolo, ke gore Dumisani odi mamile letsweleng. Ya ke nnete noga e tswala nogana" (Thoko you are a thug granny. Dumisani sucked it from your breast, its true a snake gives birth to a small snake)

Ma Gumbi: "Watch your mouth sisi. Don't disrespect me like that, ke kgopela reska telelana to that extend please. I respect you as my in law please do the same or else..."

Mama ka Lino: "Or else what? Otla ndirang? Otla mpolaya?"

Moruti: "Calm down both of you please. We need to stay united, both of you are prayerful woman so please stop behaving like people who don't know God"

Mama ka Lino: "This one is not a prayerful woman she is the devil ka sebele"

Ma Gumbi: "Yazi uya phapha. Is it because you are getting sex now? That energy is too much ne well I will reduce it for you ke" She got up Python: "Ma no please don't"

Ma Dorcus came in

Dorcus: "Thoko come with me" she held her hand

Ma Gumbi: "Hai uya phapha lo mfazi. Do you think you are the only one that carried a child for nine months and stretched your vagina for a baby to come out?" pointing at Python "I carried that boy too and I love him the same way you love your child, I won't stand here and watch you insulting him never. Have you for a second thought what this shit is doing to him? He loves your daughter and his hurt just like you. You knew ukuthi his not a saint mos when he married your daughter so why are you acting all nowele nowele manje? It was nice when you were eating the lobola money ne kodwa manje you are calling him all sorts of names. Akga sis maan dammit, you are suffering from old adolescence" Dorcus pushed her away

Python: Looking down "I am sorry about that"

Moruti: "It's not your fault. We are all stressed"

Python: "Please excuse me"

He went to the study and locked the door

Moruti: "I am so disappointed in you"

Mama ka Lino: "Maybe is because Lino is not your flesh and blood so you don't understand what I am going through"

Moruti: "We all know her husband is not a saint. Can't you see how

broken that man is? Do you want to finish him off? Do you think if he knew they were coming for his wife he would have allowed them to? How are you going to counsel our church members with that kind of attitude I am really worried now"

Mama ka Lino: "Linomtha is my child"

Moruti: "I am going to check up on Gumbi"

He walked to the study holding Gugu and knocked

Moruti: "Gumbi it's me your father"

He smiled a little bit. He had forgotten how it feels like to have a father, to call somebody a father. He got up and opened the door for him

Python: Taking Gugu "Let me help you with her"

Moruti: "Ta mfanakithi"

They both laughed as they took their seats

Moruti: "So dintshang bra? I hope I am speaking your language right phela I am learning it from Tv"

Python: "Ya you are getting it right."

Moruti: "Any progress?"

He explained everything to moruti

Moruti: "Wow God loves you. You prayed and he answered instantly. Let me share with you a certain scripture from the Bible. There is a story about a man called Elkanah he had two wives by the names of Peninnah and Hannah. Penninnah had kids but Hannah was barren and it was God himself who closed her womb. So Penninnah used to laugh at Hannah for not having kids, Hannah went to the temple and prayed. She promised God that if you give me a son I will dedicate him back to you, he shall grow up in your temple. Guess what? She was indeed blessed with a son and she named him Samuel and took him to the temple where he grew up. Do you know why your prayer got answered so quickly? Because you gave God a reason to answer you. You promised him that you will change in exchange for Linomtha. Too often we just ask things from God but we never give him a reason to answer us, we

become selfish. You need to give up something valuable in order for God to bless you"

Python: "I hear you"

Moruti: "This woman kept her promise to God and she was blessed with more kids and we also got to read about the book of Samuel in the bible. Gumbi there is power in honouring a promise you made to God. this woman never had a child in her life but she gave up that child she could have said nah God will understand I need to experience motherhood and all that but no she kept her promise, she knew that the same God that blessed her with a child will bless her more. You are used to blood money and living the good life so it's going to be hard to keep your promise but be like Hannah my son please honour your promise. They will laugh at you the very same way they laughed at Hannah when she had no child but just know that some situations don't come from the devil but they come from God himself, if God wants to give birth to a new thing he brings trials and tribulations. He closed the womb of Hannah because he wanted Hannah to come close to him and he wanted to bring a man of God through her. I am saying to you God allowed this situation to happen because he wants you close to him. He wants to give birth to a new thing in your life. bayekele bakhulume bathi the mighty Python is down and out trust me they will swallow their words when God is done with you. Your blessings will be written all over like the book of Samuel while bona they will be like abo Peninnah with children that we don't even know their names. Honour that promise or something worse might happen"

Python: "I will. How do I give my life to Jesus?"

Moruti: "I am going to pray with you now. Please repeat this prayer after me"

He prayed for him

Moruti: "You are now born again"

Python: "I am going to the bedroom. Nomtha keeps her bibles in there, I

want to read"

Moruti: "Let me take this princess so that she doesn't disturb you"

After one month

Python received a call

Caller: "Everything is sorted. The drop off will happen today"

Python: "Can I please talk to her?"

Caller: Laughing "Kana o tloga o nyela munna small snake. You will see her today and ow hope you had started packing already. The big boss was generous he says you can pack your clothes only, leave the furniture. Don't even think of playing us, remember we are watching you closely. One wrong move and you will never see her again together with the twins and ow Python?"

Python: "Yeah"

Caller: "Fuck you" he laughed and hung up

They opened the champagne and celebrated

Man: "We did it"

Big boss: "Well done guys. Great job, remember the job is not yet done.

We have finished the first one now we heading to the second one"

Lady voice: "I thought the plan was just to take everything he owns and

kill his status"

Big boss: "Yeah everything and everything includes his precious miss

lawyer and kids"

Lady voice: "I don't understand"

Big boss: "Why do you think I saved her life? I could have killed her. I am not interested in what Python owns I mean the only thing valuable to me is those buildings he used to operate his businesses but as for the rest I don't give a shit. I just wanted to bruise his ego. I still have a big mission with miss lawyer or should I say ex lawyer because her career is destroyed"

Lady voice: "But she is innocent in all of these. Please don't do anything

to her, she has already suffered enough"

Big boss: "She is his weakness. The only way for him to feel any kind of pain is if I attack him through her"

At the Gumbi's

A taxi dropped Linomtha by the gate and she walked inside. She looked very clean, you could tell she was well taken of wherever she was at but her face told a different story. Sadness was written all over it and she had lost so much weight

She walked in and everybody jumped from their seats when they saw her

They all ran to her trying to hug her but she just remained motionless.

No voice and movement

Mama ka Lino: Crying "Ow Lino ngwanake"

Ma Gumbi: She just looked at her

Ma Dorcus: "Ow mtwana wami"

Moruti: "Lino?"

Python just dropped tears and touched her face

She turned and walked upstairs

Everybody tried running after her except Ma Gumbi

Moruti: "Leave her alone. I think only her husband must go and talk to her"

She walked inside the bedroom and found bags packed up. She looked at them and sat on the bed

Python walked in and sat next to her

Python: "Sweetheart"

She just went quite. It's like she was lost in a world of her own

Python: "I am so sorry. I am sorry about everything I put you through, I wish they had taken me instead. You didn't deserve to pay for my sins."

She just went quite

Python: "Nomtha please say something. Shout at me sweetheart, hit

me sweetheart just do something please"

Linomtha: "Where are my kids?"

Python: "They are sleeping in their room"

She got up and went to their room. They were sleeping peacefully. She held each one of them crying as Python joined her

Python: "I am sorry. I am so sorry sweetheart"

She put them back in their cots and buried herself in his arms and they wept together

Python: Talking through his teary voice "I will never ever put you through that again. I have changed, I am done with that life. From now on it's just you, me, our kids and God. Please don't leave me Nomtha I am begging you sweetheart please don't leave me. I know I failed you I know I don't deserve your forgiveness but just give me a chance I will make it up to you for the rest of my life. Don't leave me please, I can't leave without you I need you"

Linomtha: She broke the hug and looked at him "They took away my firm, my houses and my money they..."

Python: "Did they touch you? Please don't tell me they..."

Linomtha: Shaking her head "No they never abused me. So you gave them everything? You sacrificed your wealth for me"

Python: "You are worth more than that ow Nomtha I would sacrifice my life for you. I am so sorry, I don't know where we will go from here but I..."

Linomtha: Put her finger on his mouth "Shsh. Do not persuade me to leave you or go back and not follow you. For wherever you go I will go and wherever you live I will live. Your people will be my people and your God will be my God. Where you die I will die and there I will be buried. May God punish me and do so severely if anything but death separates you and me"

Python: Smiling "Your wedding vows. Ruth 1v16-17"

Linomtha: "As long as we have each other the rest will sort itself out. I

will get a job, I know my salary cannot give us the life we used to have but just as long as we survive"

Python: "I will bounce back. I don't know how but I know I will and I promise you I won't do anything illegal that will put your life in danger again"

The rest walked in

Mama ka Lino: "Linomtha lets go. You are leaving with us"

Linomtha: "I am not going anywhere"

Mama ka Lino: "O nyaka go tsamaya this place ole setopo?" (You want to leave this place as a corpse?)

Linomtha: "I am not leaving my family"

Mama ka Lino: "Why are you staying here? You are putting your kid's lives in danger"

Moruti: "She has made her choice. Leave her alone"

A guard walked in

Guard: "Sorry to interrupt but some man are standing outside bathi they are the new owners of the house"

Python: "They are right"

They took all their belongings outside

Linomtha: "I think I didn't sign over the X7. I don't recall well"

Python: "You think we must use it?"

Linomtha: "Let's just take our chance. Where are we going?"

Python: "I spoke with Vasco. We will stay with him until we work out something"

Ma Gumbi: "I am staying with Dorcus at her old house in Alexendra.

Dumisani can we talk?"

They went to the side

Ma Gumbi: "Where did you hide the money? I need money my child"

Python: "It was ko safe house and I have already handed over

everything to them"

Ma Gumbi: "Why didn't you take the money out first?"

Python: "Ma everything will work out fine. Please trust me"

Ma Gumbi: "Come on you must be smarter than that. There must be something out there that nobody else knows about well I really hope there is Dumisani because we can't go down kanje, wish I didn't clean the money we made"

Moruti prayed for them inside their car while mama ka Lino remained sited inside moruti's car

They dropped Ma Gumbi and Dorcus at her old house. It was a big house that Python built for her many years ago. Not Ma Gumbi's standard but it was better than nothing

At Vasco's house

They arrived and found Vasco sited with Diopelo and their four boys Linomtha: Went to hug Diopelo "Hello you must be Diopelo I have seen your pictures"

Vasco: "Don't hug her too tight she is not feeling well. You will hurt her and you don't have any money to cover for her medical expenses" Diopelo: "Hawu she didn't know akere. You didn't have to talk to her that way"

Vasco: "Where is Amahle?"

Python: "At Tshidi's place. I took her there because I didn't want her stressed out about everything that was happening around the house when Nomtha was missing. We are going to fetch her today" Vasco: "I don't want her in my house. She will bully my kids and they will end up feeling like visitors in their own home. kana Amahle doesn't have manners and she eats too much kana lona le broke you are not going to contribute to anything inside the house. So I don't want Amahle here" He looked at Praises "Praises leyena must go, her mother is well off financially. Bongi is now rich plus o jola le die maan yola wa Doctor that guy is one of the richest Doctors. He owns di property and ke a famous Gynaecologist. So Praises must go and stay with them"

Python: "Vasco can we talk for a minute in private?"

Vasco: "Not now. Ke shebile game" he elevated his legs and turned on

the volume

Diopelo: "Let me show you guys your room"

She limped in shame because of Vasco's actions

At Dorcus's home

Ma Gumbi: "It's hot in here. kanti there are no air cons in here and what is that smell?

Dorcus: "This house was not used in years. We need to clean it"

Ma Gumbi: "Haibo. Mina clean? I don't know how to do that"

Dorcus: "Ok I will clean ke"

She went out and Ma Gumbi took out her phone and dialled Kayise

Kayise: "Granny"

Ma Gumbi: "Hi baby. How are you?"

Kayise: Crying "When are you coming to get me? I miss you and Hlanhla. I don't like my new home, mommy dumped me with my grandparents because her boyfriend doesn't like me. My grandparents call me a kaffir child"

Ma Gumbi: Held back her tears "I will come and get you ok baby"

Kayise: "When?"

Ma Gumbi: "Soon"

Kayise: "I don't mind to stay with Hlehle even if she calls me Lekgoa at least I know she doesn't mean it even though it makes me sad but I know Hlehle loves me but my grandparents they mean it they hate me.

Please come and get me"

Ma Gumbi: "I am coming baby. You know granny never lies to you"

She hung up and dialled Hlanhla

Hlanhla: "Granny"

Ma Gumbi: "Hi baby. How are things?"

Hlanhla: "Its fine but I miss Kayise. When are you coming to get me? I

want to stay with you and my sister"

Ma Gumbi: "Is mom treating you well?"

Hlanhla: "Ya she is good. My new school is ok too but I don't like staying

here"

Ma Gumbi: "I will come fetch you ok we are still sorting out some

things"

At Tshidi's place

She took out her phone and dialled Python

Python: Low voice "Tshidi"

Tshidi: "Hi. I am so sorry to be a bother, I know you are going through a lot with Linomtha missing but I just don't know what to do with Amahle anymore. She is not coping here"

Python: "Linomtha is back but we are still sorting out some things now so we can't get her. Just give us some time please"

Tshidi: "Ow I didn't know she is back. Thank goodness, is she ok?"

Python: "Yes she is fine"

Tshidi: "Can you get her to call Amahle and talk to her please I know she always listens to her. She has been asking a lot about her. I am sorry I know I am asking a lot"

Python: "I will do so. I have to go now" he hung up and looked at Vasco "Can we talk now?"

Vasco: Lowered the Tv volume "Ya sure"

Python: "Did you have to do that in front of my wife? I mean did you have to degrade me like that worse talk to her like that?"

Vasco: "Kana you are nothing now P man. You don't get to tell me how to behave in my own house. You made a decision that favoured you ke hore you didn't give a shit about us all you cared about was saving vrou ya hao le Zen had to pack up her bags and go back home with the twins because we don't have any money to support her anymore, Rubber must be turning in his grave I hope aho pokele and never give you any

rest. I am juggling so many jobs please don't add on my stress"

Python: "After everything I did for you Vasco? This is the thanks I get mfethu? Disrespecting my wife kanje. Vasco I don't want to remind you of the stuff I did for you, you would be dead right now if it wasn't for me. I took you in when you lost everything kere alles, you couldn't practise as a doctor after losing your license but I took you in and cleaned you up so wena today o..."

Vasco: "Skatlo mbora ka history mfethu. The reason why I did medicine was because I couldn't stand thiza e eme ko pele ele busy e nchaela what happened in the past so ska mbora. Vaya o discussa history le vrou ya hao akere ke lawyer maybe yena she will be interested" He got up and left him sitting down

Upstairs

Diopelo limped to the bathroom to get a bucket and mop while Vasco walked in

Vasco: "What are you doing?"

Diopelo: "I want to clean their room. The floor looks dirty"

Vasco: "You are not well. Linomtha must clean, you can't clean for another woman ebile I am going to stop the maid from coming.

Linomtha will be our new maid phela they can't just stay here for free" Linomtha listened to their conversation

Diopelo: "You are so unbelievable. You will never change Kennedy, I thought you have changed. If I had known you are still this selfish I wouldn't have fixed things with you. One of the reasons why I came back was because I saw how matured Python is these days, his no longer the player he was before so I thought maybe you have learned something from him. Ke hore after everything this man has done for you Kennedy you going to treat him this way? He made serious charges against you disappear, bailed you out when you were drowning in debts osena sepe. The bank took everything we owned ole depressed o

bolawa ke bojalwa and he gave you a second chance, cleaned you up and made you a better person mara wena omo treata so today? Mos this means Kguitsi is not safe here I am sure soon you will be telling me his not your own son you can't feed him"

Vasco: "Baby it's not like that. kana P man brought this upon himself, he could have fought this but he refused when we advised him saying what if something goes wrong and they kill Linomtha. He willingly handed over his stuff and now rona we must nurse his stupidity"

Diopelo shook her head and walked away

Guest room

Python walked in and found Linomtha sitting on the bed

Python: "Are you ok?"

Linomtha: she just kept quite

Python: "I think we need to move out"

Linomtha: "To where?"

Python: "Ma Dorcus place"

Linomtha: "You saw how your mother looked at me. She doesn't like me but for the sake of peace I think it's best if we go there. I am tired I need to sleep"

Python: "I will look after the kids"

She closed her eyes

Python: "Nomtha I am so sorry. I promise you I will fix this"

Linomtha: "Can I just sleep please. I couldn't sleep well at that place"

Python: "Can you please tell me how you ended up getting kidnapped?

Who took you? How did they take you? who was with you at that

place?"

Linomtha: "I never saw anyone. I was driving the next thing I woke up at some place. the place I stayed at had everything from food clothes and bathroom. They communicated with me via some voices I couldn't see them and they ordered me to get inside a cage when they contacted

you. the cage would automatically lock itself when I entered. Dumi please don't..."

Python: "Am sorry. Sleep I will look after the kids"

The following morning

Python walked downstairs and found Vasco making a cup of coffee Python: "Sure"

Vasco: Agitated "Sure" He walked out but turned back "The twins were making noise last night I hardly slept. Please do something about it kana nna I have to go to work. I am a mob doctor for different gangs so I need my rest. Your brats are disturbing me"

Python: "Ska wara bra yaka we will leave today"

Vasco: Ashamed "No I didn't mean you must leave it's just that..."

Python: "Its fine I get you." He walked out

Vasco dialled Pusco

Pusco: "Eitha"

Vasco: "Your former boss o ngadile kamo. I told him his kids are noisy yena a ngala"

Pusco: "Lewena bra yaka what the fuck were you thinking? I told you not to help him. He decided to lose everything all in the name of love so love must feed him now. A vaye don't beg him, P man ona le pride ke hore ona le pride even when he is down and out kganthe he doesn't know hore beggars cant be choosers?"

Vasco: Laughing "Go shap bra yaka I have to go"

Pusco: "Munna please get me something with the gangs you are working for"

Vasco: "Ketla ho zamela"

Python and Linomtha took their bags and left

After a month At Ndlovu attorney's

Linomtha found Miranda by the reception

Linomtha: "Hi Miranda"

Miranda: "Hello"

Linomtha: "Can I see Baba please"

Miranda: "Did you make an appointment?"

Linomtha: "No but..."

Miranda: "You need to make an appointment. You are a former employee of this company, you know how things work here"

Linomtha: "Can you please call him and tell him I am here"

Miranda: "I don't do special treatment"

She walked outside and dialled Ndlovu

Ndlovu: "Lino"

Linomtha: "I am outside. Can I please see you?"

Ndlovu: "Please make an appointment. I am busy now"

Linomtha: "I won't be long please"

Ndlovu: "Ok come up just five minutes"

She went back inside and everybody was looking at her. She could see pity written all over their faces

Lerato and Naledi walked passed her laughing

Lerato: "Mrs Gumbi. Shouldn't you be busy running your business?

What are you doing here?"

Naledi: "Mrs Python what did you come with? Can I give you a ride back home?"

The elevator opened and she got inside without saying a word to them.

They all looked at her laughing until the door closed

Miranda: "Ya its really true life has a way of humbling you down"

Lerato: "She stole that man thinking she will live the high life look at her now"

Miranda: "Now Bongi is the one living the high life yena she is stuck with a broke ex gangster bae. Karma baby, karma knows each and everyone's address"

Naledi: Singing "Na ganaga ore otlo felela kae"

They all joined her singing and laughing

Inside Ndlovu's office

Linomtha: "Hello Baba"

Ndlovu: "Unjani?"

Linomtha: "I am good. How is Mama?"

Ndlovu: "Cut the small talks. I have a meeting to get to, what can I do

for you?"

Linomtha: "I am looking for work. I am asking for my old job back"

Ndlovu: Laughed sarcastically "Lino I am not running a charity organisation. You just can't leave and come back when life has knocked you down. You left us when we needed you the most, you dropped cases you were working on and people had to juggle their work plus your work. You resigned with immediate effect no notice nothing and went to travel the world with hubby and wathi you are tired you want to work flexible hours your kids ntoni ntoni. Angithi some of us don't have kids so vele if I had advised you would have..."

Linomtha: "It's ok I get it. I didn't know you had a problem with the way I left the company, now I understand why you were a bit cold towards me. I humbly apologise, I guess I will go and try somewhere else"

Ndlovu: "All the best and I am sorry about the article"

Linomtha: "Thanks. What article?"

He handed her a newspaper.

They made front page. The heading was "The mighty Python has fallen". It talked about how broke he was

Tears filled her eyes and she ran out. Now it made sense why everybody was starring at her

Ndlovu made a call to his wife

Ndlovu: "Sthandwa sami"

Ma Ndlovu: "Hi"

Ndlovu: "Linomtha came here like you predicted"

Ma Ndlovu: Laughing "Begging for a job?"

Ndlovu: "Yes"

At Bongi's house

She was sitting with Dr Walaza, Paris and Praises

Bongi: Read the article loud to them

Paris: Covered her mouth in shock "You lie, let me see" She got up and

grabbed it away from Bongi to read for herself "Wow"

Bongi: "I wished for this to happen but then I thought it was just a

dream. I never thought a guy like him can ever go down. Now I get why

he asked me to get Praises for some few months"

Dr Walaza: "It's so unbelievable. I feel sorry for Linomtha in all of these,

the poor girl doesn't deserve such humiliation. She is one of the

sweetest people I know"

Bongi: "I thought I would rejoice but I actually feel for him. I wonder how

he is taking this, Dumisani has too much pride and ego he can survive

anything but this I doubt he will survive plus with the love he has for his

kids it's going to kill him that he can't provide for them"

Dr Walaza: 'He has a strong woman by his side. They will survive it"

Paris just looked at the article without saying a word

At Russia

Afanasa walked in

Afa: "Milana have you heard the news?"

Raise: Smiling "Ow yes, the mighty Python has fallen down baby"

Afa: "I wonder who managed to bring down such a powerful man.

History has been made"

Raise: "A good one hey. Let's have some champopo"

Afa: "What is that?"

Raise: "Champagne"

At Ma Dorcus's home

Python sat with his mother

Python: "Linomtha told me Ndlovu embarrassed her today. I have subjected my wife into a beggar Ma"

Ma Gumbi: "What is the plan? Your kids are suffering out there. Kayise is been abused by her racists grandparents. You do have a plan right?" He just looked at her without saying a word

After three months #104

At Mam Dorcus's place

Linomtha sat down with Python inside the kitchen having tea and brown bread with Rondo

Linomtha: "I have to take Vuyo and Gugu for vaccination. I need to go now because I don't know how things work ko government hospitals. Someone told me there is a clinic nearby so I will drive there and also start taking contraceptives with them. I am thinking of using the injection, what do you think?"

He just kept quite

Linomtha: "Sthuthuthu sami I am talking to you"

Python: "I just hate this"

Linomtha: "Kana nna Dumi I grew up like this. I experienced most of the things when I met you so please don't stress about me. Nna as long as I have you by my side I am ok"

Her phone rang

Linomtha: Looking at Python with excitement "Ke Legal aid. I think they are calling to let me know about the outcome ya my interview" she breathed in and out then answered "Linomtha Gumbi hello"

Lady: "Good day Mrs Gumbi. How are you?"

Linomtha: "I am good thanks mam and you?"

Lady: "I am great thanks. I am calling in regard to your job interview with us, umm unfortunately your application was unsuccessful. You were one of our best candidates but due to some factors we had to reject your application. I wish you all the best with your future endeavours" Linomtha: She felt her heart breaking "May I ask why?"

Lady: "Well we did a reference check and it wasn't so impressive. We were not impressed with what your previous employer informed us about your working style"

Linomtha: "Mam I can explain. I am sure they told you I resigned with immediate effect well I was pregnant and..."

Lady: "That won't be necessary Mrs Gumbi we have already made our decision and we have chosen a more suitable candidate. Goodbye, have a great day"

She looked at Python with a sad face

Python: "It didn't go well?"

Linomtha: "Yes. They gave a bad reference about me, mara why Dumi?" Python: Holding her hand "Kuzolunga sweetheart. It will work out"

Linomtha: "Now it makes sense why I never received any feedback with the other companies, it's because they have been doing reference check and got negative feedback. I was so sure about this job. This was going to be our breakthrough"

Amahle walked in

Amahle: "Morning Dada" To Linomtha "Morning sthuthuthu"

Python and Linomtha: "Morning Baby"

Amahle: "I need new uniform for school"

Linomtha: "Come have breakfast"

Amahle: Looked at the food "I want toasted bread with egg, cheese and

bacon"

Linomtha: "Amahle come and eat"

Amahle: Crying "I want a table like yako Generations like the Morokas. We used to have a table like that with a man wearing a white shirt and

black hat serving us" Pushing the plate away "Ke batla tafola yako generations"

Python: "Hlehle I told you we are pretending now and if we do well we are going to be on Tv. Wena you are failing the test, don't you want to be on TV? Don't you want your friends to see you on Tv?"

Amahle: "I do. I want to be famous"

Python: "Then you need to be a good actress fancy face. You need to eat this food and enjoy staying here or else they won't choose us to be on Tv ok"

Amahle: "But Dada people don't know we are acting. They are laughing at me, bare ke nna ngwana wa my father was once rich. Must I tell them we are acting?"

Python: "No don't tell them. it's our own secret, if you tell them we are going to lose the competition"

Amahle: Smiling "Ok. sthuthuthu give me the food"

Linomtha handed her the plate

Amahle: Took a bite of her bread "This Is not nice. Can't we cheat? Will the judges know?"

Python: "Yes they will know fancy face. They have hidden cameras, I just don't know where they placed them"

Amahle: Eating fast "Mhmhmh this is nice"

She finished eating

Linomtha and Python looked at each other

At Cape Town University

Bongi and Dr Walaza stood outside Paris's res hugging her

Dr Walaza: "You take great care of yourself young lady. Books first ok"

Bongi: "Are you sure you want to study here?"

Paris: "Yes Mom. I don't want to go abroad anymore, it will be very difficult to see Milton so at least here he can fly and come anytime. UCT is one of the best Ma"

Bongi: "Because we can afford to take you anywhere baby"

Paris: "Relax. Don't worry about me"

Bongi: "Please call your father and let him..."

Paris: "Mom please I told you that I will talk to him in my own time stop

pressurising me"

Dr Walaza: "Ok enjoy varsity young lady. Call us if you need anything

ok"

They hugged her and drove to the airport with their rented car

At Mike's camp

Mike: "You guys can go. We don't need you anymore"

Dim-K: "Just like that?"

Mike: "Yes just like that. You were not useful, vayang"

He walked away

Sam: "Where to from here?"

Dim-K: "We will go back to Durban. At least we have the apartment and our two cars that Python paid off for us, we can sell the apartment it will be worth a lot then we move to a cheaper place. We don't need two cars so we will sell the other one then we see what we do with the money. We will survive babe"

At Russia

Raise and Afa sat with the Gynaecologist inside his office

Dr: "We have determined the cause of the problem. She is suffering from Polycystic ovary syndrome"

Raise: "What is that?"

Dr: "The ovaries function abnormally and ovulation may not occur"

Afa: "Ow no. we desperately need a child, can this be treated? Money is

not a problem"

Dr: "I can say she must change her lifestyle and diet. I will prescribe something for you and we see if there is any change, if not we will see

what to do"

He went on to explain everything to them as they looked worried

At the clinic

Linomtha walked in carrying the twins. She found a very long queue and joined in.

Linomtha: "Dumelang"

Ladies next to her: "Hello"

Linomtha: "It's my first time here. How do I register?"

Lady: "You need to open a file first"

Linomtha: "Where do I go?"

Lady: Showed her the direction

Linomtha: Smiling "Thanks"

She got up and pushed the twins inside the twins jeep stroller

Ladies started gossiping

Lady 1: "Ke yena mosadi wa Python"

Lady 2: "So ka nnete they are broke? I mean she even comes to the clinic?"

Lady 3: "At least osa pusha di prame tsadi tawo. Akere bare they got dilo tsa their kids ko London na"

Lady 4: "So ke tsona masaledi na. ke bo I was once rich"

They laughed

She walked inside the nurse's office. She knocked once and entered Linomtha: "I am here to open a file for my kids"

Nurse 1: "Hawu ke Mrs Python na. yhoo lewena you do dilo tsa kgulumente?"

Nurse 2: "Don't talk to her that way. She will report you to hubby phela he might be broke but gangster blood is still there, he will wait for you at the gate ka okapi"

Nurse 3: "He won't akere bare he goes to church na this day's"

Nurse 1: "Church my foot. Tsotsi ke tsotsi, I am sure his trying to fool

people like this fake pastors we see. Plus yena ona le experience ya fraud akere" To Linomtha "Kopa birth certificates tsa bana"

She handed her the birth certificates

Nurse 2: "Awww shame batho, they were born ko mediclinic mara look now"

Nurse 1: "Sorry sesi nna I don't feel any sorry for your husband shame. He was a heartless man robbing people and killing them"

Nurse 3: "And sleeping with girls then acts like he doesn't know them. hai he deserves it, you can go and sue us sesi akere you are a lawyer" She laughed

She went back home late in the afternoon

At Dorcus's place

Python received a call

Python: "Hello"

Teacher: "Hi Mr Gumbi. This is Mrs Van Dyk from Amhle's school. Last year you paid her school fees for the entire year well thank you very much for that but this year we haven't received any payment, this is the second month. She hasn't got any stationery yet as well"

Python: "I will do the payment next month"

Teacher: "Please Mr Gumbi or else we won't accept her at the school next month"

Python: "I understand. Thank you, Bye"

He had received the same message from Kayise's school

He dialled Amber

Amber: "Hi Buddy"

Python: "Why didn't you pay Kayise's school fees?"

Amber: "That school is too expensive I can't afford it"

Python: "Come on Amber. I have set up a good business for you and connected you with high profile clients locally and abroad. I gave you money all the time for your business. You host your birthday parties

abroad wear expensive things but now you are failing to just pay 20k school fees?"

Amber: "Do you have that 20k on you right now? Stop talking like its some little money"

Python: "And when are you taking her? You know your parents never liked her because they hated you dating a black guy"

Amber: "A black thug guy that's what they hated .I can't stay with her now. My husband and kids are not used to her"

Python: "Amber you are supporting your other family with the money I gave you? I was not doing that for you I was doing it for my daughter. I knew that one day things might be this way and you will be able to provide for her"

Amber: "I can't stay with her. If you don't like the fact that she is staying with my parents you can take her then"

Linomtha walked in and he hung up

Python: "You came back late"

Linomtha: "There was a queue. I didn't even manage to get my injection ya prevention"

Python: "Are you ok?"

Linomtha: "Yes I am fine" She didn't want to tell him about what happened at the clinic because she knew it will stress him.

He also looked at her with a worried look

Linomtha: "Are you ok?"

Python: "Yes I am fine sweetheart"

Skhosana knocked and entered holding plastics from Pick n Pay

Skhosana: "Aww skhulu"

Python: "Sure Biggy"
Skhosana: "Sarafina"

Linomtha: "Hello. Rebo okae?"

Skhosana: "At home. You know we just had a child"

Linomtha: "She never told me. Congratulations"

Skhosana: "I came with this" Showing them groceries

Linomtha: "Thank you. I will start cooking"

Python: "Lets chill outside Biggy"

They went to sit outside

Skhosana: "Skhulu I don't mean to degrade you. I hope you don't take this the wrong way, it's just that you have done so much for me. Our friendship was not all about fun and making money only, ke hore I have learned so much from you. I learned how to have a relationship with kids that I had abounded, I learned hore it's possible to love just one woman and be happy. Nna I love you and I will always respect you, waitsi if I had enough money I would do more than this"

Python: "Biggy I really appreciate this man. You check up on me all the time and help us out with the little you have. You would swear I have known you longer than some of the guys I considered my friends" Skhosana: "Skhulu they say se sesa feleng seya hlola. You will bounce back"

Ma Gumbi walked in with Dorcus

They both greeted them. Ma Dorcus went inside as Ma Gumbi remained outside with them

Skhosana: "Letswa kae kadi bag ma ou lady?"

Ma Gumbi: "We are from a prayer camp at church. We have been there for a week"

Skhosana: "Did you pray for us?"

Ma Gumbi: "Always my child. wena God is going to bless you, you have

a good heart"

Skhosana: "But you used to insult me"

They both laughed

Ma Gumbi: "Dumisani have you been receiving those calls?"

Python: "Yes. They called even today but I ignored it"

Ma Gumbi: "I know you are trying to change my boy but izinto ziya bheda mfana wami. Take the job"

Skhosana just looked at them puzzled

Python: "I can't Ma. I am born again and besides I promised Nomtha I am done with that stuff. I know God will make a way"

Ma Gumbi: "When Dumisani? I believe in God but we will never know his timing. Take this opportunity ow well consider this as your last job"

Python: "I can't"

Ma Gumbi: "Your only kids that are doing ok is Hlanhla, her mother is doing a good job. Paris and Praises nabo they are well. Kayise is been abused the twins don't even know the taste of nestum well unless if Skhosana brings it. Haibo Dumisani, Linomtha is young and educated trust me she will get a job and maybe meet a guy who is on her league then cheat on you. Can you handle that?"

Python: "Nomtha will never do that"

Ma Gumbi: "Anything is possible in life. Did you think one day you will be in a situation like this? Outplayed kanje? Broke staying ekasi? Ashamed to even get out of the house. IF she leaves you trust me you are dead, I don't want to see the two of you apart"

He thought about it deeply

Skhosana: "What are you guys talking about?"

Python: "Skara ka 1 offered me a deal. They have a good connection at the bank, they want to rob the bank and they want me to lead the whole thing. We can come out with like 30M, I will get the bigger cut" Skhosana: "Skara is up there now. Kare o vaya ka M3 and o bloma da

Sandton, he wears bodi LV and Gucci. You won't recognise him"

Python: "Ya I saw him. He came here"

Skhosana: "Are they do di heists"

Python: "They are looking at building something big. They need my expertise, they gave me a job of been their leader. They even offered 2M Deposit but I refused it"

Ma Gumbi: "I say he must do just round. Dumisani is smart he can run a successful business, he must use that cash as capital for his business

then leave the whole gang thing for good"

Skhosana: "I agree le ma oulady. This might be a good opportunity for you, those guys still respect you big time. Get the cash and leave the whole thing, do your last job"

Python: Too out his phone and dialled Skara

Skara ka 1: "Mhlekasi you rainqueen forever living products ever

bigger" (Sir you will forever reign. Forever and ever)

Python: Laughed

Skara ka 1: "You go no spokos you go be tststs ever you rain and rain ka mandla. They go say you spoos mara me go say you queen. You queen you rain baie baie hill queen hill. I respcos she" (You are not dead, you are a snake forever. You reign and reign with power. They say you are dead I say you are king. You are king you reign and reign too much. Hail the king hail the king. I respect you)

Python: "I will do it. But Skara we are playing by my rules"

Skara ka 1: "Overs overs. I respcos you" (Obvious obvious. I respect

you)

Python: "I will meet with you tomorrow"

He hung up

Ma Gumbi: "I am proud of you"

Python: "This is my last job. I get the cash then move out of this place with my wife and my kids. We are going to a new place and start over again, I will open a legit business"

Ma Gumbi: "What about me?"

Python: "Overs you are in"

After a week

He woke up at night and kissed Linomtha

Linomtha: "Mhmhmh"

He touched her all over

Python: "I love you"

Linomtha: "I love you too"

He got up and played music.

Just in case by Jaheim started playing

Just in case I don't make it home tonight let me make love to you for the last time baby

Want to cherish each moment like the last cause baby you're all that I have so just in case...

Python: "Ow I didn't want this song. Let me change it"

Linomtha: Pulling him over "Never mind the song. I need you so badly, let's make love like our lives depend on it"

They made love like it was their last day on earth together. They connected like never before, she cried as he was busy thrusting her so softly. She felt every inch of it

They both came together at the same time making all kinds of sounds. While the song reached this part:

Baby you know I love you more than everything in this whole world.

You're my anything my everything my wife my queen so if something happens to me, there is something you need to know just in case...

Python: Breathing heavily after filling her up with his juices "mhmhmh I love you so much sweetheart"

Linomtha: "I love you Dumi. I don't care about anything else, my world is complete just as long as I have you"

They hugged tightly and she fell asleep on his chest.

His phone made a sound and he shook her. it was just after midnight

Python: "Nomtha?"

She was deep asleep

He moved her slowly from his body and placed her on her side carefully.

He kissed her on the forehead

Python: "I love you sweetheart"

He then walked out and found Skhosana waiting for him outside. He got inside the car then Skhosana drove off

Python: "Thanks for doing this Biggy. I trust you behind the wheels"

Skhosana: "Phela ke chunne di advance driving. What did you tell

Sarafina?"

Python: "She didn't hear me going out"

Skhosana: "It's your lucky day"

They drove and parked a distance away from the bank

Python: "Don't move ok. You just stay in the car until we come out.

Don't come out no matter what happens. I have got this thing don't be scared ne, the whole of last week I was busy organising this job so everything is good. Go shap, see you after some few minutes" He got out of the car and met up with Skara ka 1 and his 2 gang members by the door

Python: "You guys must just follow my lead ok. Remember no shooting guys, I don't want any blood at all. We are here to do a clean job and walk out of here. You follow everything I say. We are safe I have taken care of the alarms, cameras and everything" he looked at them " 1 2 3 are you ready?"

The gang: "Yeah"

They walked to the door and Skara took out a large roll of money and gave it to Python

Python: Gave it to the security guy

Python: "This is the money I promised you. This is the second payment, you will get the final payment once the job is done"

He took out his toolbox and got stuff to open the door then walked inside

Meanwhile a guy that was off duty came back to greet his friend as he was just passing by the road from church. He saw everything and called the police and ran away before anybody can spot him

Inside the bank

Python opened the safes and they started putting the money inside the

big black plastic bags. They finished taking the money and made their way out

They opened the door and a police car stopped just as he was locking the door

Police came out running with their guns

Skara's gang stared shooting at them

Python: "Gents I said no shooting"

Skara grabbed the three plastic bags and Python grabbed one and they ran. They tripped and dropped the bags. Got up and continued running One police went down and one gang member went down as they exchanged gun shots

At the back of the building

Python: "We can't run to the car both. We have to go our separate ways, they have already spotted that two people are on the run."

Skara: Looking at the bags they dropped "Money."

Python: "Let's leave it there until the coast is clear. Then we will go for it I hope they won't see it"

Skara ran for the money and they heard police voices

Python: "They are coming." He looked at the money "Skara should anything happen to me please take care of my wife, kids, My mother and Ma Dorcus."

He thought of grabbing the money but the police started shooting and he ran

Skara went the opposite direction

He jumped buildings and managed to get to the car

Meanwhile the other police car stopped behind them and started shooting

Skhosana: Got out of the car trying to save him "Skhulu"

The bullet hit on the chest as Python dodged more bullets that were coming his way

He got in the driver's seat as Skhosana got at the back struggling He drove on a high speed as police cars followed them making siren sounds

Inside police car

Police: "We need backup please. Please close all roads" they went on to describe the model of the car

He managed to lose them and parked on the side of the road

He went to the back

Python: Shaking him "Biggy Biggy?"

Skhosana: Low voice that was breaking "It's my time skhulu. Please take care of Rebo and my kids"

Python: "Biggy no no man don't this. Don't do this, you can't do this.

Fight man please fight"

Skhosana: "Badimo ba Skhosana ba mpitsa hae" his voice started breaking more

Police cars showed up

Skhosana: "Run please run ska wara ka nna my time is is u u ppp. Va va ya ya Sk u luu"

He watched him as he gasped for breath and then took his last breath.

Python: Kissed his hand "Sorry man ow biggy am sorry man. Rest in power my friend"

Police got out and started shooting as he ran into the bushes They ran to the bushes holding their guns and sniffing dogs following him

#105

In the middle of nowhere (The bushes)

Python ran and found a big rock then hide himself behind it as police were approaching. His heart was pounding, he remembered many years ago when he was starting out as a gangster doing this kind of deals. He

always found a way to escape in such situations and he was hoping he will be lucky again this time around.

He took out his phone and switched it off and waited for his fate

At the street

The police and paramedics surrounded Skhosana's car

Paramedic 1: Busy checking him "I can feel a pulse. We need to quickly rush him to the hospital now" they put him on a stretcher and quickly drove off

Police official 1: "We have got him I have always been suspicious of this guy"

Police official 2: "The high life he was living was just too suspicious and akere he was hanging around le mothaka yola Python"

Police official 1: "I won't be surprised if Python is involved in this. akere bare o broke now so he must have been looking for some quick buck"

At Ma Dorcus's house

Linomtha woke up early in the morning and Python was not in bed. She thought maybe he was somewhere around the house. She went to check up on the twins then walked to the kitchen to prepare food for Amahle. She was met by Ma Gumbi sitting on a couch her hands on her face looking all stressed

Linomtha: "Morning Ma"

Ma Gumbi: "Morning"

Linomtha: "Where is Dumisani?"

Ma Gumbi: She just looked at her with a worried face

Linomtha: "Ma?"

Ma Gumbi: "He didn't tell you anything about where he was going?"

Linomtha: "No nothing. Where did he go?"

Ma Gumbi: "He is ok. Don't worry"

Linomtha: "You are worrying me Ma"

There was a knock on the door and she went to open

Rebo just busted in fuming with so much anger

Rebo: "Waka monna lepho mpha yena" (You will give me my man)

Linomtha: "Hello cuzie"

Rebo: "Don't hello me cuzie wena. Ke hore Linomtha you and your husband just couldn't accept your fate ne, you had to drag all of us in

your mess?"

Linomtha: "What are you talking about?"

Rebo: "Kare waka monna letlo mpha. I swear if he doesn't make it alive letlo ntseba. Linomtha ketlo go loya, you will never ever have peace in your life. I have finally found my way out of poverty and I won't let you and your broke man ruin my chances of a happily ever after, it's not my fault gore poverty loves you and follows you around. Kare waka monna letlo mpha"

Ma Gumbi: "Sisi don't come here and make noise"

Rebo: "wena mokgekolo wa sekebekwa erore tu. Homola ska thomana lenna. (You gangster granny shut up don't start with me) Yes I know about all your dealings, my husband told me akere you are the one that took over from him when he was travelling the world le Linomtha. Yes jack of all traits Top Thokozile"

Linomtha: Looking at Ma Gumbi "What is she talking about?"

Rebo: "Iyhoo you don't know gore your mother in law ke sekebekwa? Ke maimae. The time you were travelling the world she is the one who was handing the business. You are swimming with gangsters ebile I won't be surprised if your twins end up as gangsters phela it runs in the family wena are you not surprised ka Amahle can't you see she is a little gangster wena"

Linomtha: "Rebo why are you really here?"

Rebo: "My husband is in hospital because your broke useless man got him shot. Ke ya monyaka waka munna, if he doesn't survive this someone will pay"

She walked out

Linomtha: Turned to Ma Gumbi "Where is Dumisani?"

Ma Gumbi: "He is ok. Don't stress he will be back"

She looked at the Tv and the her eyes landed on the news subject

"Banked robbed last night, suspects still on the run"

She turned on the volume

News presenter: "Police are looking for suspects that robbed a bank this morning just after 12 am, one of the suspects was shot by the police and he is dead while the other one is in a very critical condition at the hospital. Two suspects managed to run away and police are on the hunt for them. We ask the public to work with the police and help them catch the suspects"

Linomtha: "Wow. Do you know anything about this?"

Ma Gumbi just went quite

Linomtha: "Is Dumisani involved in this?"

Ma Gumbi: "He did this for you and the kids. You need to understand" Linomtha: "I can't believe this. i don't know what's more shocking in all of this, the fact that Dumisani deceived me or finding out that my mother in law is not actually what I thought she was. Ma I looked up to you I thought we can work together to help Dumisani through the walk of faith kganthe all along you are the mastermind behind everything. Wow"

Ma Gumbi: Got up and tried to hold her "Baby"

Linomtha: Took a step back "Maybe he is one of the suspects that died or maybe he is still out there but just know that if he is still out there and they catch him there is no way he is going to survive this. His going to jail for a very long time" she started crying and went to the bedroom Ma Gumbi: Shouting "Linomtha Linomtha come back my baby. Let's talk about this please, we need to be united as a family" she went to her door and tried to open but it was locked. She knocked "Open baby" Linomtha: Lying on the bed crying uncontrollably. Both the twins woke

up and started crying so loud. She didn't even attempt to get up she just continued crying. Her cry and the twin's cries filled the whole house Ma Dorcus and Amahle got up

Ma Dorcus: "What is going on?"

Ma Gumbi: "I have messed up big time" she placed her hands on her head "Ow Lord please forgive me, please save my son. Please help Linomtha pull through from this"

Amahle: "Gogo what is going on? Are we acting again?"

Ma Dorcus: She held Amahle's hand "Come with me Hlehle" she walked with her to the neighbour's house

At the neighbours house

She knocked and they opened

Ma Dorcus: "Dumelang Mama Ouma. Can you please look after Amahle just for some few minutes we are still dealing with a family crisis. I will come back and fetch her"

Ma Ouma: "Of course sisi"" To Amahle "Amahle come and play with Ouma"

At the Bushes

He had been sitting there for hours and the noise was all gone. He thought to himself maybe they are gone

Meanwhile some police camped around the area for the whole night.

They were setting a trap for the suspects

Python got up and looked around. He took some few steps and heard voices

Voices: "Freeze. Don't move don't move. Put your hands behind your head"

Python: He looked all around and noticed that he was outnumbered. He slowly put his hands behind his head as the police walked towards him carrying guns. They held his hands roughly and cuffed him The captain looked at him right on his face and smiled

Captain: "Dumisani Gumbi. So we meet again. I told you, I warned you that I will get you and I will make it my mission to get you before I retire" to his police "Let's move"

They moved with him to the road and placed him at the back of the van Meanwhile journalists were busy taking pictures and all so excited for landing a very big scoop

At Ma Dorcus place

Ma Dorcus knocked on the door

Dorcus: "Linomtha open. Open please sana lwami, open my baby. Let me get the kids"

Ma Gumbi: "Don't you have spare keys? I am worried now Dorcus, what if she takes her life?"

Dorcus: "Yes spare keys, let me look for them"

She ran to her room and came back with the keys and opened the door They found her lying on the bed crying. Ma Dorcus sat on the bed and held her tightly while Ma Gumbi attended the twins

Dorcus: Busy brushing her "Shshsh kuzolunga sisi kuzolunga mtwana wami. Please remain strong please"

At the police station

People who were around at the police station started taking pictures the minute he stepped out of the back of the van.

Journalists filled the police station as well

They walked inside the charge office. They wrote inside their books and gave him a paper explaining his rights`

Python: "Can I please make a call?"

They handed him the phone and he dialled Linomtha it kept on saying number busy

At Ma Dorcus place

Linomtha's phone rang and Ma Dorcus answered it for her and put it on loud speaker

Journalist: "Hello. Mrs Gumbi how are you feeling about your husband arrest?"

Ma Dorcus: "Now it's not a good time"

Journalist: "Are you going to represent him? Were you part of this

robbery?"

She hung up the phone

Linomtha: She sighed in relief "At least his alive"

At the police station

Police official: "He morena you are wasting my time you have been busy ka that call for a while now"

Python: "Can I please try it for the last time" he dialled her and she answered

Linomtha: Just pressed yes and didn't say a word

Python: "Sweetheart I am in jail. I need to see you please"

Linomtha: "Which holding cells?"

He told her the name

Linomtha: "I will be there" She hung up

Ma Gumbi: "What did he say?"

Linomtha: "He has been arrested"

Ma Gumbi: "Ow my goodness."

Dorcus: "Linomtha you need to be strong my child, go out there as his lawyer now please"

Linomtha: "You don't understand this whole thing don't you? I don't have any rights to appear as a lawyer now, I don't have any law firm that I fall under"

Ma Gumbi: "You need to be under a company to help him?"

Linomtha: Looked at her with an angry face "That's exactly what I just said" to Dorcus "Please look after Vuyo and Gugu I need to see

Dumisani, I need to look him straight in the face and understand why he did this to me."

She wore a long dress and doek without even bathing and walked out

Ma Gumbi: Took out her phone and dialled a number

Ma Ndlovu: "Hello?"

Ma Gumbi: "Thokozile Gumbi here"

Ma Ndlovu: "What do you want?"

Ma Gumbi: "I told you that I will make contact when the time is right so

the time is right now. I need to see you urgently"

Ma Ndlovu:"I am busy"

Ma Gumbi: "I don't remember asking you"

Ma Ndlovu: "I said I am busy"

Ma Gumbi: "Don't test me. You don't want to take me on girl"

Ma Ndlovu: "Ow hell yeah I do. Bring it on"

Ma Gumbi: "Ok ke, I tried to be civil. I guess I will just have to make an

appointment with your husband ke"

Ma Ndlovu: "What do you want?"

Ma Gumbi: "Nazo ke. Where are you?"

Ma Ndlovu: "I am on my way to work"

Ma Gumbi: "Pass at my place first. I will send you the address" she

hung

At the police station

Python walked inside the crowded holding cells

A group of young boys got up and started singing

Young boy: "Ola ola the mighty Python ow is it the former mighty

Python"

A big man who was sitting by the corner shouted

Big man: "Yewena mfana fotsek" He looked at Python "Come and sit here"

Python walked to the corner and sat with them

He took out a roll of dagga

Old man: "Skyf?"

Python: "Ke grand"

Old man: "I am the big boss here ska chosa ke bafananyana" He looked at him from head to toe "Are you really broke bra van my? I am sure nyoko nyana e teng somewhere I don't believe a man like you can be broke. Why are you in here?"

The young boys started singing

E bafethu ncela mafleit sithi jovijo

They showing each other his arrest video that was trending in every social media

Meanwhile Linomtha arrived

Linomtha: "Dumelang. I am here to see Dumisani Gumbi"

Police official: "We open ka 9 sesi. You have to wait like everybody

else"

Linomtha: Taking her chances "I am here as his lawyer. I am allowed to see him anytime"

Female police: "Anytime from 9. Now ke 8 sesi so wait like everybody else. Hai what is wrong with the Gumbis? They still expect special treatment even when they are nobodies. His in the cells now I am sure his even somebody's wife now"

At Ma Dorcus place

She took her a seat and waited

Ma Ndlovu parked her car and stepped outside. Ma Gumbi saw her by the window

Dorcus: "What game are you playing Thoko?"

Ma Gumbi: "Linomtha has to get back to Ndlovu attorneys and help

Dumisani out. This lady will make sure it happens"

Ma Ndlovu knocked

Ma Gumbi: "Come in"

She got inside and shook her head

Ma Ndlovu: "This is where the former mighty Gumbi's are hiding?" She looked around and laughed "Wow"

Ma Gumbi: "Dorcus give us a moment"

Ma Dorcus went to her room

Ma Ndlovu: "What do you want Magogo? I need to get to work"

Ma Gumbi: Evil laugh "You think you are smart ne?"

Ma Ndlovu: Playing with her neatly done manicure nails "Get straight to

the point or should I say Ameni Khontinue?"

Ma Gumbi: Took out a tape and played it

Ma Ndlovu: Smiled and stopped it before it can finish "Ok, so?"

Ma Gumbi: "Your husband will hear this if you don't do what I tell you"

Ma Ndlovu: Opened her bag and took out some sweets. She opened

one so slowly and put it inside her mouth "Sweet?"

Ma Gumbi: Just gave her an evil eye

Ma Ndlovu: Put it back inside her bag "Ok suit yourself then, I was just playing nice because I doubt you can afford to buy sweets anymore. Ok why are you blackmailing me? Do you want to sleep with Ndlovu? Hai you can have him because mina I am done with him shame"

Ma Gumbi: "You think you are smart wena ne. I need Linomtha to get her job back, Dumisani needs her right now"

Ma Ndlovu: "Aww shame I heard the news but I won't help you. maybe if you approached me few months back I would have given you anything you want kodwa manje I don't care, go right ahead and tell Ndlovu you would actually save me yazi" She took out her phone and dialled him Ndlovu: "Sthandwa sami"

Ma Ndlovu: "I am with Ma Gumbi here she says she has something to tell you. I thought I should use my phone to contact you angithi uyazi they are broke bethuna so airtime issues"

Ndlovu: Laughed a little "Don't play like that phela Python is in jail now. It's all over the news, I tried calling you kodwa you didn't answer your

phone"

Ma Ndlovu: "To Ma Gumbi "Khuluma phela"

Ma Gumbi got tongue tied

Ma Ndlovu: "Hai she is all quite now. I guess its old age plus stress of her son been in jail. Bye ke" she hung up and got on her feet "Bye Thoko" Threw her with her husband business card "That's his number just in case you change your mind" she walked out

Ma Gumbi: Put her hands on her head. She had never been outplayed like that ever in her life "God my only trust is in you now. Please forgive us"

At the police station

Linomtha sat down as the police officer came with Python. You could see he looked so exhausted

He sat down and looked at her face once then looked down in total shame

Linomtha: She thought she was done crying but seen him just brought back all the hurt and pain. Painful reality was staring right at her face "Why Dumisani? Why did you do it?"

Python: Looking down "I am sorry sweetheart. I am so sorry"

Linomtha: "Did I put any pressure on you? Is it me?"

Python: "No"

Linomtha: "Then why?"

Python: "I just wanted to give you a better life"

Linomtha: "You call this a better life? I would rather have you outside suffering with me than been outside suffering all alone. Dumisani I supported you, I showed you love because your struggle is my struggle too. I was not in this for the money, fame, status and fancy lifestyle I was in this for love I truly love you. Why would you think otherwise?" Python: "I thought maybe you would get a job and meet people on your level then cheat on me so I wanted to prevent that"

Linomtha: "Then clearly you don't know me like I thought you did."

Python: "I am so sorry. Please don't leave me"

Linomtha: "I won't leave you because you have done that already for yourself, you have left me Dumisani Gumbi. You are facing some very serious charges and this time you are going away for a very long time. So you have left me not the other way around. Why couldn't you wait and be patient? Why couldn't you wait and see what God has in store for us?"

Python: Dropping tears

Linomtha: "Skhosana might not make it so his son will never know his father, a police man might not make it so his kids were robbed of a father. What do I tell Vuyo And Gugu when they grow up asking me about their father? What do I tell Amahle, Kayise and Hlanhla?. You have broken me and I don't think I can ever recover from this"

Python: "Please help me fight this. Don't give up on me"

Linomtha: "Maybe the problem is I love you way too much and you have mistaken my love for you for stupidity. Ya hey yes poor Nomtha just accepts everything, she accepts that I kill people, she accepted my kids, she got kidnapped for my wrong doings and when she got out she forgave me and we moved on. So now she will accept this and try to fight for me, this is what it's all about ne? So that song last night ne you really played it on purpose ya just in case you don't make it home tonight you had to make love to me for the last time. While we were high on emotions I was busy thinking you are feeling me kganthe you were busy thinking if you don't make it home"

Python: "No sweetheart I love you and I am so sorry about everything I have put you through"

Linomtha: "And I have just discovered your mother is in this too. Now it makes sense why you were going to church but ended up doing this. You were planning to hide behind church Dumisani, you were not truly born again. I was so excited thinking my husband has changed kganthe

it was all just an act. I got kidnapped because of your dealings, I was kept away from my kids for more than a month but you don't care about that you just had to go back to your old life and put us in danger again"

Python: "I had changed. I am still changed"

A police official came up

Police: "Time is up and wena we have heard you are no longer a lawyer so stop coming here pretending or we will charge you"

Linomtha: "Bye Dumisani."

Python: "Nomtha I love you"

She just looked at him and walked away

Later during the day

A CID officer walked to the cells and called Python

Inside the office

He took his fingerprints then his phone rang

Officer: "CID Mudau speaking"

Caller: "We have lost our shit cop"

Officer: "Ok. Thank you"

Officer: "Things are looking very bad for you Gumbi. ow well I am here to formally charge you, my name is CID Mudau I am assigned to work on your case. We are charging you with armed robbery, murder and attempted murder"

Python: "Murder for who?"

Officer: "Emmanuel Skhosana"

Python: "I was told he is in the hospital"

Officer: "We just got informed right now that he has passed away"

Officer: "Where is the money and the other guy you were working

with?"

Python: "I don't know?"

Officer: "Gumbi you will talk. It's not your first time in jail I am sure you

know how we do things here ow well this time you have no money to run jails like before so you will get to experience the real life in jail, we will make you talk"

Python: "I said I don't know" Officer: "I shall be in touch"

He walked out as Python went back to the holding cells

After 48 hours

At Dorcus home

Ma Gumbi and Dorcus prepared for court

They knocked on Linomtha's door and found her in bed

Ma Gumbi was still very ashamed to talk to her

Dorcus: "Hawu Lino my child you are not yet dressed? We are going to

be late for court"

Linomtha: "I am not going"

Dorcus: "Linomtha please. Dumisani needs you"

Linomtha: "I said I am not going."

Ma Gumbi: "It's ok. Leave her"

She handed her the car keys and went back to bed

At the magistrate court

The court was very packed with journalists and so many people who were interested to see Python. Amongst the crowd was Bongi and Dr Walaza who were walking hand in hand as the media were busy taking them pictures. Tshidi, Hlanhla's mother and Zen sat together.

Python walked in hand in hand with another inmate. They were cuffed together and two police officials walking behind them.

The prosecutor called his case

Magistrate: "This is your first appearance. You are appearing before the court in connection with a charge of armed robbery, murder and attempted murder" She looked at him and fixed her spectacles "All this

charges fall under schedule 6. Should the court find you guilty you will be sentenced to life in prison" She fixed her spectacles as she asked him if he is going to represent himself, get a lawyer or require a lawyer from Sa legal aid. He looked behind him again just to double check if indeed Linomtha was not there then spoke in a low voice

Python: "I will represent myself"

Magistrate: She went on with the bail application as he gave his reasons then she reached her conclusion "Bail denied due to the fact that the address could not be confirmed, the accused has a visa and he frequently travels outside the country many times and he is a high risk to the society. Court postponed after 7 days which is the.." She read the date "The accused shall remain in custody"

Police official: "All rise"

Bongi looked at him and dropped some tears

Ma Gumbi looked down while crying as Ma Dorcus brushed her back crying too. She saw Ndlovu walking out and followed him

Ma Gumbi: Handed him the tape "Listen to this"

She then walked away with Dorcus as Moruti, mama ka Lino, Thabo and Lucille followed them in their own car

At Ma Dorcus place

They found Linomtha still wearing the same clothes and in bed while the twins were crying as Amahle was busy shushing them Amahle: "Sorry nana, Asis akere Vuyo askis akere Gugu. Dada will bring you sweets don't cry ok please don't cry. You are making sthuthuthu cry too don't cry please" She started singing nana fomola bomme bale kae baile mashemong bale ontlela leng ledi pompong ledi pompong as she pinched their cheeks playfully

Mama ka Lino: "Linomtha Linomtha"

She just looked up without responding

Thabo: "She is not herself. She is sinking into depression"

Mama ka Lino: "Linomtha is a strong lady"

Lucille: "Strong people hurt too, they are human"

Moruti: "My God will take her out of this depression. Leave the room all

of you, I need to pray"

Meanwhile Python was transported to the prison with the other inmates They followed the admission procedure and he was giving the yellow uniform for inmates awaiting trial and was taken to his cell

#106

At Ma Dorcus's place

Ntate moruti kneeled down and held her hands

Moruti: Paying "Father God your word says that every knee shall bow down before you, every tongue confess that Jesus Christ is Lord. In the mighty name of Jesus you spirit of depression I command you right now to get out, bow down now. Father you said that your name is above everything so this means your name is above depression. Depression you have no power upon her, leave her right now in the mighty name of Jesus." He prayed in tongues as she got up and started crying. He hugged her "It's ok my child, it's ok my daughter"

Linomtha: "I can't do this anymore, I can't"

Moruti: "It's ok"

Linomtha: "Dumisani is very selfish. How could he do this to me? How am I going to cope without him? How am I going to raise all this kids alone? I am still too young to go through this"

Moruti: "God wouldn't give you a burden you can't handle" He started singing for her "Tsatsi la hlaha tsadi la dikela wena osale Modimo. Mmopi wa batho sedi la dichaba ore file bophelo wa refa le maatla ngwedi ya hlala ngwedi ya dkiela wena osale Modimo" he looked at her and smiled "This is your favourite song. My daughter esale Modimo, he is still God he hasn't changed"

Linomtha: "I can't pray."

Moruti: "It's normal to feel this way but you need to start believing In God again"

Linomtha: "I love Dumisani but I can't face him right now. I am too angry, Dumisani has taken advantage of my love for him. He thinks I am stupid."

Moruti: "Been hurt and angry shows how much you love him. Forgive him, he has made a mistake like everybody else"

Linomtha: "I can't. I don't know what his charges are but I am sure his going to be charged with armed robbery, murder and attempted murder. He can get life and I am not going to put my life on hold. I have been good to him and he never appreciated me"

Moruti: "You have always talked about Beauty Beyond The Orange Uniform."

Linomtha: "I know but..."

Moruti: "Now it's the real time to see that true Beauty Beyond The Orange Uniform. Before he had too much money, he could sneak out and see you. He was in jail but had too much power, you could walk at night and see him but now all those privileges are gone. That was not Beauty Beyond The Orange Uniform. Beauty Beyond The Orange Uniform is now my child. when he has nothing, when he has caused you so much pain, when he has left you in fear and hopeless. Look beyond that uniform his going to wear and find the beauty beyond it. I will give you a moment to think about this" He walked out

Outside Dorcus's house

Bongi and Zen parked their cars the same time

Bongi got out and waited for Zen

Bongi: Hugged her "Hi Zenani"

Zen: "Bongi. Hi, wow you look good. That big booty is back and wow

those curves too"

They both laughed

Bongi:"You look good too. How have you been?

Zen: "I've been good. One step at a time hey"

Bongi: "Time is the best healer"

Zen: "True. I am surprised to see you here"

Bongi: "Why?"

Zen: "Just nje. I mean you hated Linomtha after what happened, I hope you are not here to gloat you know rub salt into the wound because that would be very evil. She is going through a lot"

Bongi: "Ow Zenani I am not about that life anymore. I have changed hey, I have moved on with my life and I have never been happy like this. If you thought I am rejoicing with what is happening then you are wrong, yes I was hurt when Dumisani left me but it doesn't mean I hate him to an extend of rejoicing in his misfortunes. His the father of my kids and Linomtha took care of my child like her own child even now my own child still prefers her over me so I respect her for that"

Zen: "Ok I get you. I just wanted to make sure"

Bongi: "I understand. Shall we?"

Zen: "Of course"

They walked to the house and knocked. Ma Dorcus opened

Dorcus: "Sanibonani"

Zen and Bongi: "Yebo Ma"

Zen: "We are here to see Linomtha"

Dorcus: "Please come in"

They walked inside and greeted the others

Ma Dorcus: "Let me go and check if she is fine to see you guys"

She walked to Linomtha's room and entered

Dorcus: "Bongi and Zenani are here to see you. Can I let them in?"

She nodded

After some few minutes Bongi and Zen entered her room

They sat on the bed and hugged her

Bongi: "How are you?"

Linomtha: "Fine"

Zen: "Hi. How are you holding up?"

Linomtha: "Gabotse" (Fine)
The was an awkward silence
Bongi: "Praises misses you"

Linomtha: Smiled a bit "I miss her too. How is she doing?"

Bongi: "She is settling in but it's not easy. Linomtha I know we never had a good start, I know I was such a bitch to you and I am so sorry. I want you to know that I feel your pain and I just want to offer my support"

Linomtha: "It's ok"

Zen: "You were there for me when I lost Tshepo and I want you to know that I am here for you"

Bongi: "This is just a test and it shall pass. Don't give up on Dumisani, your love and support is what he needs right now. Please don't give up on him, Dumisani loves you"

Zen: "I didn't see you at court and I reckoned maybe is because you are angry with him which is totally understandable. I know that you love him so please don't give up on him. I loved Tshepo but gave up on him and I regret it every single day so please don't make the same mistake" Bongi: "I know you are angry but he did that for you. Linomtha you need to understand that Dumisani was a very powerful man and used to having things go his way. He loves providing for his family and he lost all of that I am sure he felt like a failure. Please just try to understand where he is coming from. Jail won't kill him but you giving up on him is what is going to kill him"

Linomtha: "Thank you"

They hugged

At the Ndlovu's

He sat in his study drinking whiskey looking like a total mess. He had

been playing the tape over and over again

He tried calling her again but she didn't answer. He tried Raise's number but it was not available

He sat and waited till after midnight. He heard the front door opening and got up

Ma Ndlovu closed the door and met him as she turned

Zanele: Frightened "Whuuu hai maan Moses you gave me such a fright.

Why did you sneak up on me like that?"

Ndlovu: Holding his glass of whiskey "Where are you coming from?"

Walked passed him and he grabbed her hand roughly

Zanele: Looked at his hand with total disgust "Don't touch me like that.

Let go of my hand"

Ndlovu: "Where are you coming from?"

Zanele: "I am from work"

Ndlovu: "After midnight? I went to your workplace Zanele and you know what's funny? They don't know that you are working with them, they were actually shocked when I pitched there and asked to see you"

Zanele: Shocked face

Ndlovu: "So every morning you wake up and pretend to be going to work Zanele. All those weekend always telling me you were at work was total lies? Who the hell are you? I swear I don't know you"

Zanele: "Leave me alone"

Ndlovu: "Where have you been spending your time?"

Zanele: "You are drunk"

Ndlovu: Showed her the tape "And this? What is this Zanele?"

Zanele: "Ow she gave it to you"

Ndlovu: "You are not even going to deny it?"

Zanele: "Why would I deny the truth?"

Ndlovu: "You are so heartless, you are worse than a witch. Who are

you?" Shaking her

Zanele: "Let go of me"

Ndlovu: "So you and Raise played me. Mina all along I thought you were a good woman for saving her kanti Raise was...I can't even say it. Why Zanele?"

Zanele: "Don't blame me. I was lonely because you were too busy with your law firm, you never had time for me. You spent too much time at work what the hell was I supposed to do? Finger myself every night? We were still young and I needed sex but you were never available" Ndlovu: "I was building an empire for us and I thought you did understand. Why didn't you tell me? So you had to cheat on me with my clients? Shane out of all people Zanele? Legs of Thunder? That gangster? He was almost in the same league with Python." Zanele: "He is a better man compared to you. His got a big dick and..." He slapped her so hard across the face before she could finish her sentence

Ndlovu: "I will kill you Zanele. I am going to kill you"

She ran to the kitchen as he followed her

She grabbed a big knife

Zanele: "Don't you dare come anywhere near me or I swear I will stab you. I know how to use this, I play with gangsters I mean real dangerous gangsters so don't test me."

Ndlovu: Looked at her in total shock "Who are you? ow my God all along I have been staying with the devil? I thought highly of you Zanele. Are you even barren?"

Zanele: Opened the kitchen door "I need a divorce. I am going to take everything you own, we are married in cop so I am entitled to half of your things. You will hear from my lawyers mr lawyer" she walked out He sat on the floor and wept

At Cape Town

Paris came out from the garage and waited for ubber outside Three guys approached her and put a knife on her throat Guy 1: "Don't scream or else we will cut your head"

Guy 2: "Move and don't you dare make any noise"

She walked with them to the back of the garage where it was very dark

Paris: "Please take everything. Don't hurt me please"

One guy took her bag and opened it

Guy: "Cheese girl, wow two iphones. Give us your pin"

Paris: "2136."

Guy: To the other guys "I am going to withdraw money." To Paris "If you

lied just know that you are dead when I get back"

He walked to the ATM as another guy wearing the garage uniform

looked at him and then ran to the back quickly

At the back of the garage

Guy 2: "Fuck she is hot"

Guy 3: "Bra my dick is hard just by looking at her. This one we need to

taste her"

Paris: "No please no"

They started touching her as the guy approached them from the back walking slowly holding a cricket bat. He hit them quickly and they fell down.

P: To Paris "Run to the front"

The other guy came back and he ran after him. He caught up with him and used pepper spray on him and started searching him. He managed to take back Paris bank card and the money he withdrew

He went back to the front and found crying Paris sitting inside the manager's office and hugged her

Paris: Hugged him so tightly and broke the hug. She looked him on the face just to see him properly. He was dark and he had cute big eyes, she found herself smiling through her tears "Thank you"

Guy: "You are welcome. This place is not safe at night, is it your first time in Cape Town?"

Paris: "No. I used to visit a lot with my parents and my mother and I stayed here but I have never really been this side much. I am first year student at UCT"

Guy: "Ow great I am also studying there. This is my Third year. Do you stay at res?"

Paris: "Yes and you?"

Guy: "I stayed at res last year but this year I am staying off campus. We had some financial problems at home so they couldn't afford to keep me at res so a friend from church offered to stay with me for free" Paris: She thought to herself ow a broke guy from a poor family but she liked him either way and that kind of shocked her. The old Paris would have said thank you and Bye. "Ow I see"

Guy: "You should get going. Maybe I will see you around at campus" he handed her the card and money "I got this back from one of the guys"

Paris: "Thank you so much. Please keep the money"

Guy: "No please don't"

Paris: "You risked your life to save me. This is the least I could do"

Guy: "No please don't. I did that out of the goodness of my heart, I would have done it for anyone please don't pay me"

Paris: "Thanks again. Why are you working here?"

Guy: "To be able to buy food and books. I work here at night and over the weekends"

Paris: "Wow. Can we have some coffee?"

Guy: Smiling "Yeah sure. Let me ask my manager for some time off"

He asked his manager and he agreed

They sat down and had coffee

Guy: "This is funny we didn't even get each other's names"

Paris: Laughing "Paris. My name Is Paris"

Guy: "Why such a name?"

Paris: "My parents conceived me in Paris that's why they named me

Paris"

Guy: "Wow beautiful. My name is Sihle, short for Siphosihle. I am Sihle Zikelele"

Paris: Looked at him and smiled then looked down blushing "Hi Sihle"

They chatted for hours and he walked her outside to catch an ubber

Paris: "I would love to see you again. I don't have friends around

campus so I get bored"

Sihle: "No problem. Tomorrow night I am going to church with my flat

mate, maybe you could join us"

Paris: "I hate church"

Sihle: "Come on you going to love it. You owe me for saving you so

please consider this as you settling your debt"

Paris: Smiling "Ok ok you win"

Sihle: Did the victory blow "Yeah. I am bringing one soul to Jesus"

Paris: "You are too ambitious. I am an atheist"

Sihle: "I am a Christian"

They laughed and exchanged numbers

He sent his sister an sms that reads as follows "Hi sesi Lino I am thinking about you, just know that you are deeply in my prayers. God will see you through this. ps: Remain strong for my nieces and uncle Dumisani"

The following day At Prison

Python woke up and walked to another inmate

Python: "Sure"

Inmate: Smoking "Ya"

Python: "Can I please use your phone? I want to call someone"

Inmate: "Zaka pele papa"

Python: "I don't have anything on me now"

Inmate: "Wa nyela bra. Nothing is for free hierso, ke buyele monna o mongwe airtime nna? Unless if we can negotiate other payment terms"

He spanked his arse and winked

Python sighed and walked to another inmate as they laughed at him

Inmate: "Do you know who that guy is munna?"

Inmate 2: Laughing "Python"

Inmate 1: "You did that to Python?"

Inmate 2: "His a nobody now. Go and slap him just to prove it"

The other inmate stood by the corner looking at him in total pity

Inmate 1: "This guy used to run the whole prison. He was commanding everybody"

Inmate 2: "Eeeh ntanga he used to stay in a private cell which looked like a hotel inside. He never eat food from here. kere he would order takeaways from expensive restaurants yerr look at him now asking for a cell phone"

Inmate 3: "He munna kare he used to get umdavasho straight from his private cell. Fucking different ladies every day. They used to sneak him out at night"

Inmate 4: "He used to run business meetings right in his cell. Ya keya e chaba life, its true lekhema is a biach"

Inmate 3: "Karma is a bitch you fool"

They laughed at him

Python approached another inmate

Python: "Sure. can I please use your cell phone"

Inmate: "Pay up ntanga"

Python: Looked at him shamefully "I don't have any cash on me"

Inmate: "Then you will do my laundry"

Python: "Sure"

He handed him his clothes and sheets.

He started washing them and found underwear's with some semen stains. He sighed and washed them as other inmates took videos and pictures laughing.

He finished and walked back to the inmate

Python: "I am done"

Inmate: Handed him the phone "Don't talk for long. Only 5 min"

He quickly dialled Linomtha's number

Linomtha: Looked at the unsaved number and decided to ignore it thinking its journalists.

He tried countless times without succeeding

Inmate: "Bring back my phone. 5 minutes has passed"

Python: "Let me try for the last time"

The inmate held him roughly. He could fight him but he didn't want any fight so he gave him the phone back peacefully and went to sit on his bed

Another inmate shouted from the back

Inmate: "Eeeh bra Pythy I also have some laundry. kopa o nchunele yona ketla o gaya nkaoza da"

Others posted the video on social media's

Vasco saw it and called Pusco

Pusco: "Eitha"

Vasco: Laughing out loud "Eeeh munna did you see a video of your

former boss doing laundry ko tanyani?"

Pusco: Laughing "Laundry ya mang?"

Vasco: "Ya some guy. Kere his washing his underwear's"

Pusco: Laughed louder "You lie munna. Mos die maan ke cheri ko

tanyani then. They are fucking him?"

Vasco: "Obvious. Who will he fuck with that big dick of his?"

They busted out laughing as Pea walked in

Pusco: "Ware where can I find the video I want to show vrou"

Vasco: "I will forward it to you now"

Meanwhile Dunga watched the video and his eyes turned red. He covered his mouth in total shock, he called his right hand man Baba Shenge

Dunga: "Baba Shenge can you please attend the meeting on my behalf I

am not feeling well"

Baba Shenge: "But you were ok just now mhlekazi"

Dunga: "I am not well please" He walked back inside the house

Later at the Prison

He walked to the visitor's area and found Moruti seated

Python: "Hello Pa"

Moruti: "How are you son?"

Python: "I am ok" He looked up trying to stop the tears from falling

Moruti: "It's ok. You don't have to pretend with me"

Python: He dropped some tears then wiped them off with his hand

"How is Linomtha?"

Moruti: "She is fine"

Python: "And my kids?"

Moruti: "They are fine"

Python: "Does she talk about me?"

Moruti: "She does"

Python: "Does she hate me?"

Moruti: "She loves you. She is just hurt at the moment but every

marriage and relationship faces some tests"

Python: "Why is she not here with you?"

Moruti: "She will come and see you when she is ready"

Python: "If she cheats on me I will die. I know I sound selfish but I want

her to wait for me, just the thought of another man touching her..." he

bit his lower lip as he struggled to speak

Moruti: "Don't think like that"

Python: "I should have listened to you, you did tell me that if I don't

honour my promise something bad might happen"

Moruti: "It's not too late son. The bible says that all things work out for the good to them that loves the Lord. God will make this to work out for his good. And you know what the great thing about our God is? He does not keep any record of any wrong doings, so stop beating yourself up. Give this battle over to him, the problem is you took the battle upon yourself. When you try to fight on your own God will stand aside and watch because that shows that you don't have any faith in him. That is what happened to you but it is not too late"

Python: "I want Linomtha"

Moruti: "Seek God first then the God who is inside of you will deal with Linomtha. Join a church in this place and start worshipping God"

Python: "I will do so"

Moruti: "You are a man of God Gumbi. You are going through all of this so that the glory of God can be magnified. All the people we are reading about in the bible went through the worst so please remain strong. You are going to change this place"

He prayed for him and left

He saw a guy holding a bible as he was going back to his cell. He stopped him

Python: "Are you going to church?"

Inmate: "Yes"

Python: "Can I please join you?"

Inmate: Fist bumped with him in excitement "Yes please"

They walked together

Inmate: "You are Python ne"

Python: Laughing "No I am Dumisani Gumbi"

They both laughed and entered the church

They found a group of inmates singing:

I surrender all to you. Everything I give to you withholding nothing withholding nothing

I give myself away so you can use me. I give myself away

Inmate standing at the front: "Come on my brother give yourself to him, let him use you don't withhold anything"

Python raised up his hands and joined in worship

Python: "I surrender all to you Lord. I give myself away so you can use me"

At the secret house

Two fine looking gentleman sat down drinking whiskey looking at the trending video of Python washing underwear's in prison. They busted out in laughter

Gentleman 1: "You think we should pay him a visit?"

Gentleman 2: "It's too soon. Let's wait for him to wear orange first then reveal everything" Laughed "How we kidnapped his wife and took everything he owns"

Gentleman: "And his wife? You think I must make my move now?"
Gentleman 2: "She was not present at court so she must be angry with him" he took a sip of his whiskey "He left her broke and with his kids but hey she is not a lose panty, she is not your Peaches and Black Berry kinda woman so you will need a different approach with her. For now let's offer her a job that way she will be close to us then make a move" Gentleman 1: "My main achievement will be settling down with his woman. Marry her and raise his kids while his in jail feeling all hopeless. I will get Linomtha. Ow Python you have messed with the wrong quy"

#107

At Prison

The inmates approached Python after church and welcomed him and told him more about their prayer sessions

Python: "Thank you I will surely make it"

He walked back to his cell with another inmate who was his cellmate They arrived and he asked for his phone. He handed him the phone He dialled Linomtha

Linomtha: Pressed yes without saying a word

Python: "Mama ka Vuyo no Gugu"

Linomtha: Sighed "Hi"

Python: "I've been trying to get hold of you"

Linomtha: "I don't answer unknown numbers. Di journalist's ba

ntshwenya"

Python: "I am sorry for bringing all this attention on you I know how

much you hate the public eye"

She just went quite

Python: "How are my girls?"

Linomtha: "They are ok. Amahle has been asking a lot about your whereabouts, nna ebile I just don't know what to say anymore"

Python: "I am sorry I had to put you through this..." He wanted to say

shit but quickly stopped himself "Am sorry about everything"

She just went quite

Python: "I need a favour please"

Linomtha: "I am not representing you Dumisani if that is what you are

asking. Nna ke..."

Python: Stopped her before she could finish "That is not what I wanted

to ask you. I am asking for a Bible. It's ok if you can't bring it yourself,

you can give it to Pa"

Linomtha: She went quite for a moment "Ok"

Python: "Go shap. I asked for phone ya my fellow cell inmate and

church member I don't want to finish his airtime"

Linomtha: "Ok"

Python: "I love you Nomtha. Please don't cheat on me sweetheart, I will

get out of here. Please be patient and wait for me"

Linomtha: "Bye" She hung up

He rubbed his face frustrated

At Sihle's flat

He made noodles and went to join his flat mate Liyabona

Liya: Taking a bowl from him "Thanks my brother. So ware you were a

hero mfondini?"

Sihle: Laughing "Ewe. Ndiya fighthisa mna kaloku mfondini" He laughed "My brother I have been in this place for three years but I just love how you turn this xhosa into English"

Liya: "I told you Xhosa is the sexiest language on earth"

Sihle: "You are crazy. Pedi is sexy"

They joked around then his phone rang

Sihle: "Hi love"

Anele: "Hi. Are you at your place?"

Sihle: "Yes"

Anele: "I will be there in like five minutes"

Sihle: "Cool babe" He hung up

Liya: "Madam coming over?"

Sihle: "Yeah"

After some few minutes Anele walked in and greeted Liya then hugged Sihle

They sat for some few minutes then Paris called telling him he is outside

Sihle: "Guys I am going to get the lady I told you about outside"

He went outside and walked in back with her

Liyabona fell in love with her instantly

Sihle: To Paris "Paris this is my girlfriend Anele and over there is my flatmate/brother in Christ Liyabona" to them "Guys this is Paris. The lady I told you about"

Anele and Liya: "Hi Paris"

Sihle: "We were just going out to eat. Please join us then in the afternoon we are doing church"

Paris: "No problem. I only had one class today so I am free and bored" They went to down town and went to sit under a big tree where ladies were selling food

Paris: "You guys eat here?"

Anele: "Yes. We love it here, it's so great"

Paris: "Cant we go to spur or something?"

Liya: "Try it. You are going to love it"

The old mother recognised them and smiled greeting them

Old mama: "My children. Ow welcome back I missed you so much"

Them: "We missed you too Ma"

They sat down and ordered the xhosa traditional food

Liya: Feeding Paris "Try it"

Paris: Frowned while tasting the food. She enjoyed them

Liya: "And?"

Paris: "Not bad"

Sihle: "This is great stuff"

They eat while chatting.

Paris: "I think I need some takeaway"

Sihle: "You remind me of my mother. She always does that"

Liya counted his last cents and paid for the meal as Paris watched.

Sihle: "Is there anything you need us to help you with before we go?"

Old mama: "You see that's why I missed you guys so much. Please help me with filling up the buckets from the tap"

They went to fill the buckets leaving Anele with Paris

Anele: "Are the dishes done Ma? You know that's my job every time we come here"

Old mama: "everything is done my child. Thank you"

Anele: Looking at her ring "Wow you are engaged?"

Paris: Smiled "Yes"

Anele: "I can't wait to marry Sihle."

Paris: "His a good guy. He really saved me, how long have you been

together?"

Anele: "It's been two years now"

The guys finished and they got ice creams taking a walk to the park

At Prison

Cid Mudau and two detectives put Python on electric chair execution

Mudau: "Where is the money? Who were you working with?"

Python: "I told you I don't know anything about what you are talking

about"

They pressed the button and he screamed in pain

Mudau: "We can do this the whole day. Where is the money and the guys you were walking with?"

He just went quite

A big fat white man walked in

White man: "His still not talking?"

Mudau: "Yes"

White man: "Take him off the chair" He pushed him down and put his head inside a bucket full of water and drowned him for minutes "Kumpi where is the cash?" he removed his head "Kumpi?"

Python: Trying to catch his breath "III don't..."

White man: Pushed his head back inside the water bucket then removed it after some few minutes "Kumpi?"

Python: Remained silent

The white man repeated the same thing over and over again but he was still not cooperating

White man: "Suffocate him"

They put a pipe with pepper spray around his face. He struggled to breath for a long time

White man: "Let go." They stopped "Kumpi waar is die cash and die mense"

He still didn't talk

White man: "His a real gangster. Take him back to his cell, we have tried everything. We are not getting any confession from this guy"

The following day At the Prison

Linomtha looked at limping Python walking towards her. He was badly injured. He took his seat and smiled at her

Python: "Sthuthuthu sami"

Linomtha: Shocked face "Hi"

Python: "Osa nkwatetsi? Hi ora mang? Kana I am still your husband

Linomtha you can't greet me kabo Hi"

Linomtha: "What happened to you? Did you get into a fight? I saw the

video and I..."

Python: "Relax please I didn't get into any fight and I am sorry you had to see that video."

Linomtha: "Are they abusing you sexually?"

Python: Laughed "No sweetheart. I wanted to call you and you know

nothing is for free in here so I had to do some laundry"

Linomtha: "So what happened to you?"

Python: "Ke bokgata" (The police)

Linomtha: "Why did they do that do you?"

Python: "They need information about the cash and who I was with"

Linomtha: "Why didn't you tell them? You allowed them to torture you

like that?"

Python: "I am not a snitch. They must do their job and get information.

Besides I am protecting you, if I talk this guys might want to take revenge by coming after you because they know I am inside and I can't protect you. Skara has the cash I asked him to take care of you and the kids but he hasn't made any contact yet so maybe I got played but that's not my main reason for not talking. I am protecting you"

Linomtha: "Thank you"

Python: "I know I wronged you and trust me I will make it up to you just be patient with me please. kopa oska cheata, wait for me till I get out of here"

Linomtha: "I will be your lawyer. I will ask one of the people I know who owns law firms. All I need is just to fall under one then I can be able to

represent you, they don't have to pay me"

Python: "But wont that waste your time of getting work? You know how trials take time sweetheart. It could take years and that will delay you"

Linomtha: "Let's just take our chance"

Python: "I love you"

Linomtha: "I love you too"

Python: "God will make a way"

Linomtha: "He will. You will get out of this place" She took out the bible

and gave him

Python: "Thank you so much"

Linomtha: "Let's pray before they kick us out. phela you don't own the

prison now so I am just an ordinary visitor"

They laughed and prayed

Inside Linomtha's car

She dialled a lady she was used to from court and asked to work under her company just to be able to represent her husband and the lady agreed. She increased the volume in excitement singing as her phone rang

Linomtha: "Linomtha Gumbi hello"

Caller: "Good day Mrs Gumbi how are you?"

Linomtha: "I am good thanks and you?"

Caller: "I am great thanks. You are speaking with Melicia Vilakazi from

Langa Attorneys. Is this an appropriate time to talk?"

Linomtha: Lowered the volume "Yes Mam"

Caller: "Are you still in the job market?"

Linomtha: She kept quite

Caller: "Hello mam?"

Linomtha: "Why are you asking?"

Caller: "We would like to offer you a job"

Linomtha: She went quite again

Caller: "Hello mam?"

Linomtha: "Umm I am currently working on a case and I can't drop it unless if you can allow me to work for you while busy with the case"

Someone spoke from the background

Caller: "Please hold for me"

She moved back to listen to the gentleman

Gentleman: "Ask her whose case?"

Caller: "Sorry about that mam. Which case are you working on?"

Linomtha: "My husband case"

Caller: "Let me speak with the CEO and I will get right back at you." She

hung up

Linomtha: speaking alone "That voice sounds familiar"

At the secret house

Caller: "She says Python's case"

Gentleman: "Shit"

2nd Gentleman: "I thought he was going to represent himself. I really

thought she wouldn't assist him"

Gentleman: To the caller "Give us some privacy"

The lady left the office

Gentleman: "She loves this guy, she really loves him."

Gentleman 2: "I told you and you didn't listen. I told you to let him hand

over everything then kill her you shouldn't have sticked to the deal"

Gentleman: "I developed a soft spot for her. There is just something

about her"

Gentleman 2: "Come on she just an obedient wife nothing special about

her."

Gentleman: "What if she manages to get him out?"

Gentleman 2: "He won't trust me. With all the evidence we have he

won't"

The door buzzed and Skara ka 1 walked inside

Skara ka 1: "My press press homm"

Gentleman 2: "Salute"

Gentleman 1: "His wife is taking over the case. I think we need to submit that evidence that will lock him up for good"

Skara ka 1: "Salute"

Gentleman 2: "Skara don't betray us. We have made you, You are living the fancy life because of us. Pointing people with knifes and doing house robberies was not going to afford you a house in Sandton, big fancy car, the clothes and those ladies running after you. So don't fuck with us or we will kill you"

Skara ka 1: "Me go be loying, I go not mpimpi you. python is spokos she go not batal me biggeset fast life nje ngawe"

Gentleman 2: "Glad we are on the same page."

He handed over the incriminating evidence and they submitted it to the police annoymously

After one month At Cape Town

Paris mother in law called

Paris: "Hi"

Ex minister: "Hi Baby. Your dad trial is tomorrow, your step mother asked for postponement the last time asking for time to gather evidence"

Paris: "So?"

Ex minister: "Are you not excited? You know I thank God for whoever got to him before us because you were chickening out to help me"

Paris: "I need to go to class. Is that all?"

Ex minister: "What is wrong with you? You have changed even my son says that you no longer giving him the attention you used to"

Paris: "I have to go" She hung up as Liya called her to meet outside They had been meeting every day. Studying together, going to church like literally doing every little thing together

They hugged

Liya: "You ready?"

Paris: "Yes. Where is Sihle and Anele?"

Liya: "We will meet them in town" he looked at her face "You don't look

ok"

Paris: No guy has ever noticed if she was not fine. She remembered her father's words "Paris baby one day I hope you can meet a guy who will change how you see things. A guy who will be able to tell that you are faking it when you are saying I am fine, who can interpret your laughter, your smile and all your emotions. Baby once you meet that somebody it's not easy to fight that feeling. I hope one day you will meet him then you will realise why I am leaving mom, I am not doing this intentionally baby. I love you"

Liya: "Hello? Paris?"

Paris: "Ow sorry I was just thinking about something. My mind is not

here"

Liya: "Talk to me please"

Paris: She has never opened up about who her father is to Liya, Sihle and Anele before. "I was just thinking about my father" She dropped some tears

Liya: Hugging her "Hey it's ok. Look we don't have to go if you are not ok. I will call them at home and cancel I am sure they will understand" Paris: She just fell for him more "No please you don't have to do that. I will be fine, I will tell you all about it once I am ready"

They travelled to the villages where Liya was from. It was his little sister's birthday

At Liya's home

There was a two roomed house made of bricks then a mud house Paris looked at Liya, Sihle and Anele. They looked so comfortable and happy. Liya didn't even look ashamed

They walked inside the house holding cake and drinks. They found his parents and little sister sitting down

The little sister got up from her chair running

Milli: "Buti buti buti" Jumping up on him

Liya: "Hi Princess"

Milli: "Buti Sihle. Sis Anele" Hugging them

Liya: "Princess come meet someone. This is the lady you used to talk to

over the phone, her name is Paris"

Milli: Greeted her shyly while sucking her thumb "Hello"

Paris: "Hi princess" she hugged her

Liya went to greet his parents. He did the handshake and hug with his father then kissed his mother on the lips and hugged her

They had nothing but they were a very close family and they looked so complete. She always thought that money was what kept a family but she realised how wrong she had been. She grew up with everything in the house, yes her father loved her, she travelled the world with her parents but they lacked what this family had. Right then she realised that indeed her father was never in love with his mother like he told her.

The parents greeted them with so much love and happiness. They gave

Milli the presents and sang for her

Liya's mother: "When are you guys leaving?"

Liya: "Tomorrow. We just came to spend the day with Princess"

Liya's father: "Haibo please stay for the weekend"

Sihle: "We have a very important event at church on Sunday"

Anele: "Have you started cooking Ma?"

Liya's mother: "Not yet"

The guys went outside to prepare the wood and started fire for the ladies

The ladies taught Paris how to prepare the fire and cooking pap

Later at night

She sat outside by the fire with Liya as they looked at the stars

Paris: "Thank you for this. I have discovered some new things about

life"

Liya: "Like what?"

Paris: "What love really is"

Liya: "What is love?"

Paris: "It's not based on material things"

Liya: "That's exactly my definition of love too. Your man Is blessed"

Paris: "I don't love him" She took off the ring "I am going to end things"

Liya: "When did you realise that?"

Paris: "The day I met you"

Liya: Laughed "Well since you are ending things with him can I ask?"

Paris: "Yes"

Liya: "Are you taking new applications for a boyfriend?"

Paris: "Depends who is asking"

Liya: "Liyabona Kele is asking"

Paris: "Ask properly"

Liya: "Paris Walaza can you please be my girlfriend?"

Paris: Laughed shyly "Its actually Paris Gumbi"

Liya: "You always on the phone with your mother and Dr Walaza so I

thought his your dad"

Paris: "My dad is Dumisani Gumbi"

Liya: "Dumisani Gumbi as in Sihle's brother in law?"

Paris: "What do you mean?"

Liya: "Linomtha Gumbi"

Paris: "Ow noo I didn't know"

Liya: "Small world hey"

Paris: "I treated her so bad ow my goodness Sihle is going to hate me"

Liya: "Sihle is not like that at all. His the coolest person ever, his actually

going to be excited just wait and see. He is sleeping now so we will tell

him tomorrow. Let's talk about us, I love you Paris"

Paris: "I love you too"

They kissed around the fire with the starts shining bright at them

The following day

Linomtha woke up very sick. She ran to the bathroom and vomited

Ma Gumbi: "Everything ok in there?"

Linomtha: "I am not feeling well I don't know what's wrong with me"

Ma Dorcus: "It must be the nerves"

Linomtha: "Probably"

Ma Gumbi: "Let's get going"

At court

It was packed as usual and they entered with a heavy escort from the police protecting them from the media

Python was already seated. They looked at each other and smiled She felt so confident. Yes the judge was well known as a no nonsense taker and famous for her harsh sentences and the prosecutor was one of the best Mr Oupa Molefe. She has never come face to face with him but she has heard a lot of great stuff about him, he was not a walk in the park. She looked at him and she could see he came with all guns blazing. She knew it was not going to be easy but they worked hard for the case. She visited the prison every single day preparing for the case so she was confident

Molefe: "My lady I am calling case 255 the state vs Dumisani Gumbi on charges of armed robbery, murder and attempted murder"

Mphahlele: "How does the accused plead?"

Linomtha: "Not guilty on all charges my lady"

Molefe: "My lady the state would like to call in its first witness CID

Mudau"

The CID walked inside. Took a stand and took the oath

Molefe lead his Questions as Linomtha was busy taking notes

Molefe: "No further questions my lady" he took his seat biting his pen

Magistatrate: "Cross examination the defence?"

Linomtha got up with a smile

Linomtha: "As the court pleases my lady" She looked at the CID "Its Mr

Mudau right?"

Mudau: "Correct"

Linomtha: "How long have you been employed by the South African

Police Service?"

Mudau: "About 20 years"

Linomtha: "And in your current role?"

Mudau: "About 5 to 6 years"

Linomtha: "Were you given the role based on merit or just experience?"

Molefe: "Objection my lady she is not asking relevant questions"

Mphahlele: "Let me hear where she is going with this"

Linomtha: "As the court pleases your worship. Mr Mudau the reason why I am asking you this question is because I heard you testifying that my client was with three other accused who are still on the run. But anyway I will get back to that. Was my client questioned about the other accused that are still on the run?"

Mudau: "Yes"

Linomtha: "How was he questioned?"

Mudau: "We asked him questions"

Linomtha: "Can I remind you that you have taken an oath and it is a criminal offense for you to stand up there and tell lies. Just because you are a police officer it doesn't mean that you can't be charged. How was my client questioned?"

Mudau: "We asked him Questions about the robbery"

Linomtha: Turned to the magistrate "My lady I think Mr Mudau here is failing to understand my question and the interpreter is not doing any justice as well because she is interpreting in tswana while our lovely detective here is Venda I think" She turned to the Cid "You are venda correct?"

Mudau: "Ya"

Linomtha: "No no I am not fighting with you please don't answer me

with an attitude"

Molefe: "Objection your worship she is totally out of line"

Mphahlele: Reprimanding voice "Advocate Gumbi?"

Linomtha: "Ok my lady I will just continue although I think language barrier is a problem here. Ok Mr Mudau I put it to you that you and your colleagues tortured my client to get your answers. You used an electric chair on him, you drowned him and you used a pipe with pepper spray" she folded her arms and gave him an intimidating look "Tell me mr CID would you talk if a person did that to you?"

Mudau: "Yes"

Linomtha: "Why do you think my client failed to talk?"

Mudau: "Because he is protecting his workers"

Linomtha: Gave a sarcastic laugh "And which workers are those?

According to my knowledge Mr Gumbi doesn't have criminal workers.

Are you a psychic now?"

The court laughed

Police: "Order order in court"

Mphahlele: "Advocate Gumbi please refrain from such questions"

Linomtha: "As the court pleases my lady" she turned to Mudau "In your so called experience" She raised her two fingers to show him that she is doubting him "When you torture people the way you tortured my client do they end up confessing?"

Mudau: "Mostly yes"

Linomtha: "Please give a rate out of 10"

Mudau: "9"

Linomtha: "And the 1 they normally don't confess because?"

Mudau: "Protecting their people"

Linomtha: "And what else?"

Mudau: "I don't know"

Linomtha: "I put it to you that the 1 don't end up confessing because they are innocent CID. You can't confess to something you don't know" She turned to the magistrate "My lady I will refer to the case of Stumo vs the state" she gave details of the case "He was tortured like this but never confessed because he was innocent. She turned to Mudau "What does the ballistic report say detective ow sorry CID?"

Mudau looked at Molefe

Linomtha: "Where is the ballistic report?" she raised her hands dramatically "How do you charge a person with armed robbery without a ballistic report? . You did state that guns were used right?"

Mudau: "Right"

Linomtha: She inhaled dramatically "You are just taking chances here. Go and find the real culprits. No further questions my lady" she did her dramatic bow and took a seat

Ma Gumbi: "That's my girl. We are taking this home"

One of the gentleman at the back

Gentleman: "Let's see how long you will keep up miss lawyer"

They took a break and came back

Molefe: "my lady the state will like to call the second witness" he identified the witness as Linomtha looked at Python puzzled

#108

At Court

Molefe: "The state would like to call Mr Andre Scottt to the witness stand"

Linomtha and Python looked at each other. They knew about this witness but she had her doubts about him, she thought maybe the state won't bring him in. she was prepared for him She watched as the bank camera operator took the stand

Mphahlele: "Mr Scott in which language do you want to proceed in?"

Scott: "English"

Mphahlele: Do you have an objection to take the an oath?"

Scott: "No objection"

Mphahlele: "Do you know that an oath is binding on your conscience?"

Scott: "Yes"

Mphahlele: "Now repeat after me... the evidence am about to give will

be the truth nothing but the whole truth so help me God"

Scott: "So help me God"

Mphahlele: "State your witness"

Molefe: "Thank you your worship" He turned to Scott "Good morning

Mr Scott"

Scott: "Morning"

Molefe: "You have been called to court as a witness to come and testify

about an incident that happened on the day in question"

Scott: "Well on the day I was called by my juniors telling me there's

tempering with the security system so I rushed to the scene"

Molefe: "Proceed"

Scott: "I then drove to the scene then found that our alarm system and

cameras were tempered with""

Molefe: "So tell me do you know who did the tempering?"

Scott: "No but I think the accused is involved"

Linomtha: "Objection your worship does the witness know for a fact

what he is alleging or is insinuating?"

Mphahlele: "Please refrain from doing that. Objection sustained"

Molefe: "Please continue and tell us what you know for a fact"

Scott: "Apologies your worship"

Molefe: "Please continue"

Ma Gumbi: "Ameni Khontinue"

Gallery busted out in laughter

Mphahlele: "Silence in court or I will deal with accordingly. Proceed

witness"

Scott: "Well our security system is state of the art it takes a professional

to crack it but I am surprised how they managed to do it"

Molefe: "So do you have evidence as to who are the perpetrators?"

Scott: "No. this guy's are fucken good"

Mphahlele: "Mr Scott you don't use such language in my court or I will

hold you in contempt of court"

Scott: "Apologies. it's just that I'm the best in the business. These guys

made me look like a moomish"

Galary laughing out loud

Voice at the back: "Ngoba uyiyo swine"

Mphahlele: "Silence in court. Mr Scott proceed"

Scott: "Now I might lose my job"

Molefe: "Mr Scott do you have concrete evidence against the accused

person?"

Scott: Shameful "No"

Molefe: "Anything you like to inform the court about that I might have

forgotten?"

Scott: "Yes.

Molefe: "Mhmh"

Scott: "The accused is a dangerous man he needs to be locked up for

good we all know he used to..."

Linomtha: "Objection your worship relevance and my client is not on

trial for the previous omissions"

Mphahlele: "Sustained"

Molefe: "No further questions your worship"

Mphahlele: "Advocate Gumbi your witness"

Linomtha: Got up with a smile "Thank you your worship" She turned to

Scott "Morning Mr Scott"

Scott: "Morning Mrs Gumbi"

Linomtha: "It's actually Advocate Gumbi in court. I have just one

question, sir do you have any evidence linking my client to the crimes alleged against him?"

Scott: "No"

Linomtha: Smiled and did her dramatic bow "No further questions your

worship"

Mphahlele: "Thank you Mr Scott you may be excused"

Ma Gumbi: "Eintlek bekazo chunani hier lo?"

Mphaphele: "State any witness?"

Molefe: "Yes your worship"

Mphahlele: She looked at her watch "Due to time constraints we need to set up a date for further hearing on this matter. State and Defence please arrange suitable date"

Linomtha and Molefe had a little discussion

Molefe: "Your worship the date agreed upon is next week Thursday" He mentioned the date in full details

Mphahlele: "Ok accused by agreement from both the state and defence this matter is adjourned to next week Thursday with both state and defence witnesses."

Linomtha: "As the court pleases your worship"

Molefe: "As the court pleases your worship"

Orderly: "All rise"

Python smiled at Linomtha as the prison warders came to get him. She looked at him and smiled back

The following day At Dunga's place

He woke up and looked at the lady sleeping next to him

Dunga: Shaking her "Hey hey"

Lady: Sleepy voice "Hey handsome"

Dunga: "Vaya" Lady: "What?" Dunga: "Go I want to sleep"

Lady: Woke up and sat on the bed "It's a Saturday I thought we could

spend the whole weekend together. I am not going to work"

Dunga: "Well you thought wrong. I told you I do no strings attached

when I met you yesterday so vaya. I don't even know your name"

Lady: "Dunga please I really enjoyed our night together"

Dunga: "Leave my house right now. I told you last night this was just fucking and that's all"

She got dressed as he sat on the edge of his bed smoking

Lady: Walking out "I was going to love you. You will never meet a lady like me"

Dunga: Just continued smoking without looking at her

The lady walked out crying and got inside her car. She met Bab Shenge by the gate as he was driving in

He entered the house and stood right at his bedroom door shaking his head

Shenge: "Sipho when are you going to change?"

Dunga: "Not now please. Don't start with me Baba" He got up still wearing his BVD and went to get a can of Heineken from the fridge and sat on the couch

Shenge: "She looked decent. A smart lady who is obviously doing well for herself maybe you should have given her a chance"

Dunga: "I don't give a shit. I just fuck only"

Shenge: "You need to change mfana wami. You can't keep on changing girls like this"

Dunga: "It's called no strings attached not changing girls. I don't even know their names"

Shenge: "Mfana wami there is love out there all you need is..."

Dunga: "Yeah yeah please Baba spare me the lecture. Love is not for all of us, I have tried this love shit and it never worked out for me. The last time I tried it I lost my real brother so please don't start. Yazi the reason

why I moved out from home is because Ma was always giving me the same lecture when I came with different girls so please just leave me at peace"

Shenge: "Ok I have tried. I came to show you the reports"

Dunga: Took the file and went through it. He smiled "We are really doing great. I was sceptical about adding on the buses but they are really

bringing in some good money"

Shenge: "Very mhlekazi"

Dunga: "Did you have a look at those houses I asked you to?"

Shenge: "Yes. I did find one that you are specifically looking for, it has a

pool and a large area"

Dunga: "Please send me the details I want to have a look at it"

Shenge: "Kodwa mhlekazi why do you need a big house while you are

staying alone?"

Dunga: "It's for my kids"

Shenge: "I didn't know you had kids"

Dunga: "They are actually my brother's kids but I regard them as my own kids. I love them like my own and they can't suffer while I am still alive and doing well. I know how much he loves his kids and how it must be killing him not to be able to take care of them and protect them"

Shenge: "Kodwa none of your brothers have kids"

Dunga: "I am talking about Python"

Shenge: "I thought you were done with him"

Dunga: "I thought so too until his current situation. I can't watch him suffer, I struggle to sleep at night"

Shenge: "He was a great man. I remember all the good things he used to do for your mother and siblings. Are you going to visit him?"

Dunga: "I don't know. I am not sure if he would like to see me all I can do is take care of his family"

Shenge: "When are you getting the kids?"

Dunga: "Once the house has everything they love and if he doesn't

come out of jail because I don't think he can allow me to get them if he comes out"

Shenge: "He will come out. His wife is good, I watched the case"

Dunga: "Ya she is one of a kind"

At Ma Dorcus place

Ma Gumbi made soft porridge for Linomtha as Dorcus joined her in the kitchen

Ma Gumbi: "She is still not well?"

Dorcus: "I thought maybe it was the nerves yesterday kodwa hai it can't

be."

Ma Gumbi: "She is pregnant"

Dorcus: Covered her mouth in shock "Haibo Thoko you think so?"

Ma Gumbi: "I know so. She even vomits out tea"

Dorcus: "Ow my God. Now it's not a good time for pregnancy"

Ma Gumbi: "Dumisani has to come out but I know he will come out. Yazi now I get why he wanted to lose it all because of this girl, she is really special"

Amahle walked in holding a plastic with food stuff

Dorcus: "Haibo where did you get that?"

Amahle: "Ke rekile"

Ma Gumbi: "With what?"

Amahle: "Sthuthuthu wanted them but she said she doesn't have

money and I went to get them for her"

Dorcus took the plastic and looked inside

Dorcus: Shocked face "Strawberry, cheese, inkomazi and cake?"

Amahle: "Yep she wanted that"

Ma Gumbi: "Amahle where did you get this?"

Amahle: "At the shop"

Dorcus took a shoe

Dorcus: "Did you steal? I will beat you Hlehle"

Amahle: "I didn't steal I just took them. sthuthuthu does things for me so I wanted to do something for her too so you can't beat me for been nice."

Ma Gumbi: "How did you take them?"

Amahle: "I used my own special skill. They didn't see me"

Dorcus: Whipping her butt "Amahle that is stealing. You are not

supposed to steal. What does the bible say?"

Amahle: Screaming "Iyhoo wa mpolaya iyhoo ba mpolaya for been a good nice girl iyhoo Modimo nthuse iyhoo fire fire"

Moruti, Mama ka Lino, Thabo and Lucille knocked

Mama ka Lino: "What is going on here?"

Ma Gumbi: "She stole things at the shop"

Moruti: "Leave her don't beat her. Bring her here"

She ran to moruti and he carried her to the couch

Moruti: "Aaah skeem saam you are disappointing me now. I thought you go to church, do you want to go to hell?"

Amahle: "No"

Moruti: "If you steal you will go to hell. There is a big fire, obatla ho

cha?"

Amahle: "No"

Moruti: "You need to pray and ask for forgiveness. God still loves you

ok"

Amahle: "Mara skeem I was doing it for sthuthuthu. Dada is not here to buy us things we want like he always do so I was just been nice skeem saam"

Moruti: Hugged her tightly "You need to pray to the big Dada in heaven to bring things for you ok because Dada on earth is coming back soon and if you steal you will burn inside the fire and Dada will cry. Do you want him to cry?"

Amahle: "No"

He went on guiding her

Mama ka Lino went to Linomtha's room holding the soft porridge

Mama ka Lino: "I heard you are still sick?"

Linomtha: "Yes"

Mama ka Lino: "Eat here"

Linomtha: "No I am fine I can't stomach that"

She looked at her and knew exactly what is wrong

Mama ka Lino: "Are you not preventing?"

Linomtha: "Why are you asking me that?"

Mama ka Lino: "Are you not pregnant?"

Linomtha: She looked at her with so much fear. She thought of their last

night together "Ow my God no I can't be"

Mama ka Lino: "Mara how can you be so careless Lino? The twins are still so young and wena you don't even think of preventing? What were

you thinking?"

Linomtha: "Mama ka Lino please don't. I am not pregnant"

Mama ka Lino: "You have pregnancy written all over you. This is the last thing that you need my child. Well I guess we don't have to ask for your permission anymore, we wanted to get the twins until things get back to normal again. You are dealing with a lot and I want to help out with the kids. Sihle and Ntosh bako skolong so it's just me and Moruti ko ntlung.

We will be able to take care of them"

Linomtha: "Ma Gumbi and Ma Dorcus are helping me out"

Mama ka Lino: "But you still need to play your part too. When they cry you hear them and you have to attend to them and now you guys are busy ka this case. aww Lino hle Ngwanake please allow me to do this, you have always taken care of us well you always take care of everybody please allow me to do this for you. Once you are ok you can come and get them, they will be well taken care of ka everything"

Linomtha: "I will talk to Ma"

They called Ma Gumbi and she agreed

Moruti: "We need to get going because we are going to pass ko prison

to say goodbye to Gumbi"

Linomtha: "Please tell him we will come and see him in the afternoon"

Thabo and Lucille took her to a corner

They both hugged her

Thabo: "Stay strong little sis"

Linomtha: "Will do"

He took out 5k and gave her

Thabo: "This is from both of us. We know it's not that much but it will

help with travelling costs"

Linomtha: "Thank you so much guys" She looked at them and smiled

"When are you two getting married?"

Thabo: "When my brother gets out of jail ke nyaka ebe best man"

The all laughed

Lucille: "You better get him out of jail because I want to get married

soon"

Moruti called everyone together and prayed

Ma Gumbi: "Thank you so much for your support guys. We really

appreciate it"

Linomtha: "Your love and support is truly amazing"

Ma Dorcus came with the twins stuff and they walked to the car

Linomtha kissed them

Linomtha: "Mma wale rata. I will come and get you guys soon"

At the Ndlovus's

Ma Buthelezi, Ma Ndlovu senior and Ndlovu sat outside by the veranda Ma Ndlovu senior holding her black label bottle while Ma Buthelezi sipped her coffee

Ma Ndlovu: Drunk voice "Where is she? Bring your phone let me call her."

Ndlovu handed her his phone

Ma Ndlovu: "Press for me you know I don't know this technology things

I will press wrong butter and it will just go dring dring press for me" Ma Buthelezi: Laughing "Ow Jesus save us from this uneducated drunkard. You are not calling my daughter I spoke with her she is coming"

Ndlovu: "Don't talk to my mother like that. you will not call my mother names in my house, I called you here to come and see what your daughter has been getting up to so don't insult my mother or ill throw you out"

Ma Ndlovu: Sipping her bottle of Black label "Yes finally." She looked up "Ow ngiyabonga Jesu, my son has vomited muti that was feed to him by this witches"

Ma Buthelezi: She was shocked at how he spoke with her. He always protected her "What?"

Zanele parked outside and called her mystery man

Zanele: "Babe"

Man: "Hi"

Zanele: "I am outside the house"

Man: "Ok"

Zanele: "I won't be long. I am just going to give him a piece of my mind and maybe have lunch with my mother and then I will come back home"

Man: "Ok"

Zanele: "I love you"

Man: "Sure"

Zanele: "Just sure?"

Man: "What do you want me to say? Ok me too"

Zanele: "I know you are just stressed out its going to be fine. Let me get inside, I want to get this over and done with. Let me face this fool and his drunkard mother, I just hope he signed the divorce papers now. It's been over a month now"

Man: "Ya. Look I am busy with some work. Bye"

Zanele: "Bye I lov..." She realised he hung up before she could finish.

She walked inside wearing her tight skinny jean which fitted her slim body perfectly, black top, high heels and sunglasses.

She hugged her mother then took off her sunglasses and took a seat Zanele: "What is this about? I have a man waiting for me at home" Ma Ndlovu: Looked at her with her drunk eyes "Haibo? Which man?" Ma Buthelezi: "Zanele is it true you left your marital home for over a month now?"

Zanele: Playing with her long well done manicure nails "Yebo" Ma Ndlovu: "Shiiii uya nyobiwa Zanele? Wema yazi I have always known you are a blitch uyi blitch nje doti nje"

Ma Buthelezi: "Don't talk to my daughter like that"

Zanele: "Bitch it's you. You don't even know your son's father. You are a drunkard whore who slept with just any man. That is why your son is not man enough he grew up without a father even as old as he is he still doesn't know his father maybe if he knew his father he wouldn't have been this excuse of a man"

Ndlovu: He dropped some tears and got up

Zanele: "Uyaphi wena? You called this stupid meeting so get back in here"

He went inside the house as the three woman remained at the veranda insulting each other

He came back with the divorce papers and a pen

Ndlovu: "I called this meeting hoping maybe we can resolve our problems. I still wanted to fix things with you Zanele but not anymore. I am so sorry you had to pretend all this years with me, I am sorry I was an excuse of a man. I wish you didn't pretend I wish you told me maybe I could have done something and changed. All along I thought I was the perfect husband, I thought we had a beautiful thing going on. I thought you loved me for who I was kanti you were just feeling sorry for this boy who grew up poor and raised by a single woman who drinks. I was building a legacy for us but you slept with one..."

Zanele: "Ow cut the long speech short. Give me those papers, I am not claiming anything because my man and I want this process to be quicker and besides his rich so I don't want your left over's" She looked at the house "This mkhukhu nyana and your smallernyana law firm.

Keep everything"

Ndlovu: He signed the papers and gave her

Zanele: Got up "Mama lets go"

Ma Buthelezi: "Kodwa Zanele you can't do this."

Zanele: "Mama lets go please"

Ma Buthelezi: She looked at Ndlovu with self pity "I will talk to her"

Ndlovu: "Please don't."

She took her bag and they walked out

Ma Ndlovu become sober same time and hugged her son as they cried together

Ma Ndlovu: "I am so sorry my child. I am sorry"

Ndlovu: "Ow mama how could I be fooled like this?"

Ma Ndlovu: "I will find you a good well mannered girl from the villages. I told you these rich ladies are bad"

Zanele drove out and called her lover

Zanele: "All done I got the papers. I want you to meet my mother"

Man: "Zanele I think you should move out. I need a break"

Zanele: "But I am a free woman now. We can finally get married"

Man: "One of the workers will pack your stuff" he hung up

Ma Buthelezi looked at her puzzled

Zanele: "He doesn't mean that. He is just stressed out about work" Ma Buthelezi: "I can't believe you are been punished so early. Zanele you will regret this"

At the mall

Linomtha got the pregnancy test. She rushed to the bathroom and took the test. She waited then two lines appeared Linomtha: "Ow no"

At prison

Python walked towards her with a guard joking around

Warder: "You are always at church munna Python"

Python: "I told you never to use that man again with me"

Warder: "Wena you can never change never. I know you are working on

a new plan to make money, phela people are now falling for fake

miracles so wena o kena da nou"

Python: Laughing "Hehe wena just come to our church sessions. You

will see"

Warder: "Iyaa I am not crazy nna. I won't be fooled by you, You are a

true snake wena"

They laughed as he sat down

Python: Smiling "Sthuthuthu sami. Yazi everybody is doubting me inside this place but I..." He stopped talking and looked at her "What's wrong? Please don't tell me you are worried about those two last witnesses. I

know they could ruin our chances and..."

Linomtha: "Dumi I am pregnant"

#109

At Prison

Python: He looked at her and smiled "Wow sweetheart"

Linomtha: "I can't believe it. I was not ready for this, how are we..."

Python: "Shshsh sweetheart please stop stressing ok. Stressing won't

change the fact that our child is growing inside of you. Kopa oska

stressa ngwanaka please. Wow we are having another baby"

Linomtha: "I can't believe you are finding this exciting"

Python: "Like I said sweetheart it won't change anything. Let's accept it

and be happy"

Linomtha: "How are we going to support this baby? We are already

struggling Dumi. We are living kadi handouts and..."

Python: "It's going to be ok"

Linomtha: "The twins ba ile ko Limpopo. The main reason why I agreed was because I knew that they will be well taken off financially until I can get back on my feet"

Python: "If God allowed this pregnancy to happen it means he knows best. Who are we to question his plans?"

Linomtha: She smiled "Ok who are you and what did you do to my husband Dumisani Gumbi?"

Python: He smiled back at her "God will see us through. Please take care of yourself and my baby until I get out of here." He smiled again looking like a retired

Linomtha: "What?"

Python: "At least that pregnancy will keep those men away from you until I get out here. Nomtha don't cheat on me sweetheart please, I am pleading with you. I can handle everything but I won't be able to handle you cheating on me. Please have patience, ketlo tswa kamo and we will be together again"

Linomtha: "I will never cheat on you"

Python: "Promise me"

Linomtha: "I am always promising you hai Dumi"

Python: "I love you sweetheart. You can doubt everything but never

doubt my love for you"

Linomtha: "I love you too. Dumi I am worried about the last two witnesses"

Python: "Stop worrying please. The stress will affect our unborn baby.

We have prepared and trusted God so now it's up to him"

Linomtha: "Guess you are right"

Python: "He knows best"

Linomtha: "Ya you are really changing. It's so hard to believe this is

really happening

At Zanele's mystery man place

She walked in and found him drinking whiskey with a friend. Talking and laughing

Zanele: "We need to talk"

Man: "Can't you see I am busy?"

Zanele: "Since when do you talk to me like that?"

The other man got up

Friend: "Eeeh ntanga let me excuse you guys. I will give you a call"

Man: "Don't go man. We are still having fun"

Friend: "I will see you later" He walked out and looked at Zanele "Sure

Zet"

Zanele: "Mhmh"

Man: Glanced at her once "Come here"

She stood right before him

Man: "Sit on my lap" she sat and he held her neck and started chocking her "Don't ever I mean ever do that again. Do you hear me? You don't get to interrupt me when I am busy with important people" Pushed her and she fell on the floor. He kicked her right on the mouth as she quickly got up and he kicked her hard on her butt "Get the fuck out of here"

She quickly ran out and closed the door

Inside Linomtha's car

Her phone rang and she got shocked looking at the caller ID. She didn't know how to address him anymore

Linomtha: "Hello"

Ndlovu: "Hi Lino my child"

The was an awkward silence

Ndlovu: "Unjani?"

Linomtha: "I am good and you?"

Ndlovu: "I am good. Look I need to see you, can we meet?"

Linomtha: "I am actually driving back home and I am passing around

your area. What is this about?"

Ndlovu: "I need your help me with something"

Linomtha: "Ok I will be there"

After some few minutes she arrived

She found Ndlovu sitting with his mother

Linomtha: "Dumelang"

Ndlovu: "Hi mtwana wami"

Ma Ndlovu: Got up and hugged her "Hello girl. Ow how I love this girl, wabona Moses you should have married this one not that blitch. This girl is a wife material"

Linomtha: Smiled at her "How are you mama?" Ma Ndlovu: "I am ok. Legentsa lakho ukuphi?"

Ndlovu: "Mama"

Ma Ndlovu: "Hawu it's not a secret mos. Wabona you too you should have married each other. Wena Moses you are a good man but you married a blitch and wena girl you are a good woman but you married igentsa"

Ndlovu: "Mama please excuse us"

Ma Ndlovu: "Ok it's alright" She walked away holding her bottle of Black Label

Ndlovu: "Sorry about that"

Linomtha: "Aaah not a problem I am so used to Ma. Look I can't stay for long my mother has to take Amahle to her mother's place and she needs to use the car"

Ndlovu: "I won't keep you for long. How are you?"

Linomtha: "Some days are bad and some days are better. How are you?"

Ndlovu: "My days are bad, I don't even know the meaning of better days"

Linomtha: "Its life hey. Just hang in there I am sure it shall pass"

Ndlovu: "When last did you see Raise?"

Linomtha: "It's been a while. After the Cape Town drama"

Ndlovu: "Do you know where she could be?"

Linomtha: "I don't know"

Ndlovu: "I need to see her"

Linomtha: "Ok"

Ndlovu: "I need some answers"

Linomtha: "Ok"

Ndlovu: "Like she is the only one who can explain everything"

Linomtha: "Ok"

Ndlovu: "And that lesbian couple? When last did you see them?"

Linomtha: "It's been a while"

Ndlovu: "Do you know where I can find them?"

Linomtha: "No"

Ndlovu: "Dunga?"

Linomtha: "I don't know"

Ndlovu: "Didn't snakes share with you stuff?"

Linomtha: "No"

Ndlovu: "I see."

Linomtha: "Anything else? I really need to get going"

Ndlovu: "Ow yes. Thanks for dropping by"

Linomtha: Got up "not a problem. Goodbye" She walked to the door and

he called her

Ndlovu: "Lino?"

Linomtha: Turned and looked at him "Yes?"

Ndlovu: "You can return ko Ndlovu Attorney's anytime you want to come back the door is always open for you. I humbly apologise about the way I treated you I was poisoned"

Linomtha: "I am still working on my husband's case and we can't afford to pay you now. We will talk after the case"

Ndlovu: "All the best. You are going to win it"

Linomtha: "Thanks"

She walked out

At Ntate Moruti's house

They parked by the gate

Thabo: "We are not staying Pa. Lu is on call tomorrow so she needs to

rest"

Moruti: "Thank you so much son for going with us. Lucille thank you my

child"

Mama ka Lino: "Re lebogile kudu kudu. Re leboga thekgo banaka"

A dirty woman holding a big pep plastic bag slowly got up. She was

sitting down by the gate

Lucille: "Who is that?"

Moruti: "She looks like a homeless somebody. I am sure she is seeking some shelter, people always direct them here and we take them to the

church shelter, we need to attend to her"

Thabo: "Aowa papa that looks like Mama. But no Mama is not that thin" The woman knocked on Thabo's window. He opened the window and

they were all shocked to see Mma Moruti

Thabo: "Mama?"

She had sores on her lips, she was naturally light in complexion but now

she was dark. She had lost so much weight

Grace: "Thabo ngwanaka"

She looked at shocked Ntate Moruti

Grace: "Aww mogatsake I have returned back home. ke boile"

Thabo: "What happened to you?"

Grace: "Can we get inside the house? Ow I missed you my family. I want

to cook for you guys"

Moruti: "Let's all get inside"

They got out of the car

Mama ka Lino: "Hello"

Grace: "Mma Zikelele"

Mama ka Lino: "It's actually Mma Tau"

She held moruti's hand as they walked inside the house

Grace was met by Moruti and Mama ka Lino's pictures in the living room

Grace: To moruti "What is this?"

Thabo: "Papa is married to Linomtha's mother now"

Grace: "Iyhoo iyhooo ntshwareleng keya hwa kere keya hwa nna" She

fell down

Lucille rushed to her.

Lucille: "I can feel the pulse and breath in, I think she collapsed due to

shock. Ok let's take her to the hospital"

Thabo: "She really needs a full check up"

Mama ka Lino: "Let's go with them"

Moruti: "We will follow you guys ka our own car"

At the hospital

They did a full check up and after some few hours Lucille went to join

Thabo and his mother inside her ward

Lucille: "How is she?"

Thabo: "She is ok"

Lucille: "Can we talk in private?"

He got up and they went outside

Lucille: "I got the results and..."

Thabo: Took the file from her "What I suspected?"

Lucille: "Yes and it's on stage three"

Thabo: "I thought as much. Let me go and break the news to her"

Lucille: "I can do it for you. I know this is not easy for you"

Thabo: "I was prepared for this."

He went inside and closed the curtains for privacy

Grace: "Papa wa gago okae?"

Thabo: "Ow now he is my father?"

Grace: "Ke gore I just leave for a week nyana Thabo and you guys replace me? I thought your dad is a pastor and he will wait for me and why did you bring me mo government hospital? I want private" Thabo: "Ware a week? Mama you left for more than a year. Papa is human too and he deserves some happiness and o happy please don't ruin it for him. Right now you need to concentrate on yourself. I have your results with me" He took a deep breath "Mama you are Hiv positive"

Grace: "Aids?"

Thabo: "No it's not Aids mama. It's HIV, I am advising you as a Doctor now not as your son. Hiv is very manageable just as long as you take your treatment well. bona mama I always tell my patient that it is the easiest disease to live with. A person who dies because of Hiv actually commits suicide he or she is just tired of living because it can never kill you. Just take it as someone renting in your body and wena you are the landlord wabona so as the landlord you have too much power over your tenants. They pay rent and you won't bother them so same goes ka Hiv, you take your medication and it will never bother you"

Grace: Crying "Thabo I left my husband a husband who loved me kaya ka phaka Aids? That boy eat my money and went for his age mates when I got broke. He sent me away. How could I be a fool?"

Thabo: "I am going to arrange counselling for you. Mama you are going to be fine. You see how beautiful mama ka Lino is? She is married to papa and he loves her even when she is Hiv positive. You are going to be fine"

Grace: "Ko phaka diphilisi ko government? Everyone will know I have Aids? Can't you take for me akere you are a Doctor"

Thabo: Held her hand "You are going to be fine after understanding everything"

Grace: She remembered how she used to insult mama ka Lino telling her not to use the same glass with the upper class woman at church because she will infect them with her Aids. Now the same woman she was insulting is married to a man she took for granted. She covered her face with a pillow crying

Thabo: "Mama?"

Grace: "I want to die"

Thabo: "You will not die. I will be back"

He went outside

Mama ka Lino: "How is she?"

Thabo: "She is going to be ok. Please excuse me"

He went away with Lucille

Lucille: "I have already arranged with the psychologist"

Thabo: "Thanks babe"

At Zanele Lover's place

She waited for him but he didn't join her in bed

She went downstairs and called their worker

Zanele: "Where is my man?"

Worker: "He said he is going away for some few weeks"

Zanele: "Without telling me?"

Worker: "I don't know"

Zanele: Frustrated "Please get me a drink"

Worker: "He specifically gave me instructions that I must not take any orders from you. You are not the madam of the house anymore" She

went away

Her phone rang

Zanele: "Where are you?"

Man: "You must be out of my house by the time I come back"

Zanele: "Babe it's me Blackberry why are you acting like this? I thought we both wanted this, I left him for you we can finally be happy. I am sorry I took time to fetch the divorce papers so I understand why you are angry. Please come back home, let's plan our wedding"

Man: "I don't want to find you when I return. Fuck I don't love you man maybe I confused business and pleasure"

Zanele: "So you used me?"

Man: "Take it anyhow you want. I don't give a shit" He hung up

She dialled him back and he didn't answer

Zanele: Talking alone "No it can't be. I know he loves me so I will wait till he gets back and we fix everything"

Thursday at Court

The court was packed as usual

Python looked at Linomtha and smiled. She looked back and smiled too Court ordely: "All rise a re emeng ka maoto si kukumeni and everybody cell phones off"

Mphahlele: Thank you. State are you ready to proceed?"

Molefe: "Yes your worship state is ready"

Mphahlele: "Defence?"

Linomtha: "Ready your worship"

Mphahlele: "Stenographer please put us on record"

Stenographer: "As the court pleases your worship. On record your

worship"

Mphahlele: "State"

Molefe: As the court pleases your worship. State would like to call case

number 253/19 state Vs Dumisani Gumbi, presiding officer Mrs

Mphahlele. State advocate Molefe. Defence Advocate Gumbi.

interpreter Mr Mohale. Stenographer Ms Nkosi. May I approach the

bench" Handing over the charge sheet to the magistrate

Mphahle: "We may resume. Next witness state"

Molefe: "State would like to call Mr Fuzokwakhe Sibiya to the witness

stand"

Court orderly: Standing up going outside "Fuzokwakhe Sibiyi

Fuzowakhe Sibiya Fizokwakhe Sibiyi" Came back inside the court

"Alwesag your worship"

Mphahlele: "State please don't waste the court's time where is your witness? Was he subpoenaed to court?"

Molefe: "Yes your worship it was a personal service so Mr Sibiyi knows he must come to court"

Mphahlele: "Did you consult with your witness?"

Molefe: "Yes your worship I did and he undertook..." he looked to the sides "Oh here is Mr Sibiya

Skara ka 1 walked in doing the gangster walk with a bucket hat Mphahlele: "Mr Sibiya do not test my patience I will hold you in custody, do you know that contempt of court is a serious offense? Where were you when your name was called three times outside?"

Skara ka 1: "Indaba nani nisbiza ngama number plate why ningathi Skara ka 1? Is for the confuzin of myself"

Mphahlele: "Hey listen here I have no time for games take the stand now" Hitting the bench

Skara ka 1: "Sure suster"

Mphahlele: Shaking her head "State control your witness and I am not your suster"

Molefe: "As the court pleases your worship. Apologies"

Mphahlele: "Take off that rubbish on your head this is a court of law not your township tavern kwa mama uyachaza"

Skara: "Eeh this is not for rubbish is for the Lois victory is for the too money I limala hierbadala zaka baie" He took off his hat

Galaxy laughed out loud

Mphahlele: "Now Mr Sibiya which language are you going to proceed with?"

Skara: "Isingamla"

Mphahlele: "What is that? In which country does that language

originate?"

Molefe: "He means to say English your worship"

Mphahlele: "Oh gosh its gonna be a looong day. Mr Mohale please assist"

Mohale: "As the court pleases your worship" Turned to Skara "Language?"

Skara ka 1: "My man you not hearing me say your worshipa singamla is your mandlebe drain block?"

Mohale: "Your worship the witness insist on proceeding in English" Mphahlele: "Please Mr interpreter just remain there." She looked at Skara "Now witness Sibiya do you know an oath?"

Skara ka 1: "Oats? Me don't like that thing is for eating it too much da danyani"

Python was stressed but he found himself laughing silently tears rolling down his cheekbones

Mohale: "Bhuti uyasazi isifungo?"

Skara ka 1: "I'm sweat I'm speaking truth Buddha bless"

Mohale: Giggling voice "Sworn in your worship"

Mphahlele: "Hai aretsi state"

Molefe: "Good morning Mr Sibiya or rather Skara"

Skara ka 1: "Ta ta waz mina wena you hit for the heart"

Molefe: "Your worship to avoid confusion the state would ask the leave of the court to address Mr Sibiya as Skara"

Mphahlele: "For the sake of progress application granted"

Molefe: "As the court pleases. Uhm your worship the state is calling Mr Skara ka 1 here as a section 204 witness which means Mr Skara discharge from prosecution in the South African criminal Law. Section 204 was enacted as a witness usually an accomplice or an accessory to testify despite the self incriminatory nature of the testimony and will be exonerated from future prosecution"

Mphahlele: "Proceed"

Molefe: "Mr Skara you have been summon to come and attest to the events of the bank robbery, murder and attempted murder, possession

of unlicensed firearms and possession of ammunition of which you were involved in but you have been exonerated as per your deal with the state now proceed to tell the court what happened"

Skara ka 1: "You see some jitas come plan for snakes straps for bank rof and snakes danyane binne for me to talk snakes too much times nakes qina coz snakes zama change holy holy. I zama him baie times eish for orla four and mamsgebhengu putted him for snakes banbeka because ndlala hurt for stamak thembisa him 2 meter? Mara for snakes do nothing for stand beite for me and young boys orla four do all spane.

For take cash dabuka eish hade orla four is rest in pieces"

Mphahlele: "State what nonsense is this in my court I will not tolerate this in my court"

Molefe: "Can I please have a moment with the witness?"

Mphahlele: "I am not going to ajourn we've wasted too much time"

Mohale approaching Skara

Mohale: "Emfo ngfraiza uringe isiZulu sisoqeda please"

Skara ka 1: "Ta."

Molefe: "Your worship may it be on record that the witness will be proceeding in zulu"

Mphahlele: "Does the witness confirm?"

Mohale: "Baba kthiwa uzoqhubeka nge sizulu?"

Skara: "Yeeeebooo"

Mohale: "Yes your worship"

Mphahlele: "State lead your witness"

Molefe: "Mr Skara lets start from the beginning tell us what happened on the day in question where you and the accused in question committed a crime"

Mohale: "Tshela inkantolo loko okwenzea mhla wena no mangalelwa nenza lilicala"

Skara: "Bheka la lo majiyane lo" pointing at Molefe "Ne zinye imvemvane bathi ngi baise usnakes ngeke. Mina ngi buya ukuyo shizila

angizngeni"

Mohale: "Witness is pointing at the state and saying this lawyer prosecutor and some other morons want me to sell out snakes never. I did time so leave me out of this"

Mphahlele: "State seriously?" Do you really want to proceed with this witness? How will it assist the state's case?"

Molefe: "Your worship the state applies for hostile witness he seems to be evasive in answering the questions"

Mphahlele: "Hmm did you really consult and do proper consultation state?"

Molefe: "Yes your worship I am surprised his changing tunes now.

Anyways no further questions"

Mphahlele: "Defence?"

Linomtha: Giggling "No questions your worship"

Mphahlele: "Mr Sibiya you may be excused"

Mohale: "Ungakhululeka baba uqedile"

Skara: "Kanjani? I want to chaela vaar e bra snakes hade joe bangi

strikile..."

Orderly: "Phuma ndoda or ngzovalela"

Skara ka 1 did the gangster walk and the salute sign looking at Python and whispered "O bozza yami me never mpimpi you"

Mphahlele: "Any witness state?"

Molefe: "Yes your worship"

Mphahlele: "Due to time constraints court adjourned. Please discuss

suitable date"

Molefe and Linomtha agreed on next week Monday

Python and Linomtha looked at each other shocked then they smiled

#110

At The Secret House

The two fine looking gentlemen sat down having a discussion

Man 1: "I told you not to trust that illiterate guy"

Man 2: "He outplayed us. The guy is too smart, you've got to give him that"

Man 1: "What the fuck did Python do for him?"

Man 2: "Some shit about taking care of his sick wife, building a house and fees. Hai something like that"

Man 1: "At least we managed to take what he was carrying that night so he won't be able to give snake any shit"

Man 2: "I know he outplayed us but fuck you've got to give it to him. His a true gangster, no selling out"

Man 1: Laughing "He really takes the gang oath seriously."

Man 2: "Python did the same for him. The guy was beaten up but he didn't say shit about who was involved. They are taking this gangster thing way too serious. So are we taking him out?"

Man 1: "No let's leave him. His 28 member, I am sure he has backup. We take him out his crew will be coming for us and remember I am still keeping a low profile for now so let's leave him"

Man 2: "What about the stuff we gave him?"

Man 1: "We gave him stuff Python used to own so that's nothing. He can keep them"

Man 2: "You think Python will walk out free?"

Man 1: "Let's wait for tomorrow. I really want him inside because if he comes out the whole plan of getting Linomtha is ruined"

Man 2: "Why don't you organise guys to take him out in jail?"

Man 1: "No that's too easy. The whole revenge thing won't be fun if I can't see him suffer, I need him alive I want to see him experiencing each and every pain"

At Prison

Linomtha sat down with Python

Linomtha: "I still cannot believe what happened"

Python: "Me too. I thought it was over, I mean we knew he was coming to testify against me not to actually sell his people out"

Linomtha: "Who do you think he was working with?"

Python: "I have no idea sweetheart. The time you got kidnap I checked who could be involved but I couldn't find out who actually did it. at some point I even doubted Paris you know? But she is clean"

Linomtha: "Come on she wouldn't go that far. You think the people that kidnapped me are responsible for trapping you?"

Python: "I know they are. The question is who could it be? I doubted Raise too but she is not involved"

Linomtha: "Why does she have against you? Is there something you are not telling me?"

Python: He wanted to tell her but he knew the timing was very wrong "No nothing sweetheart. I guess I was just been paranoid"

Linomtha: "I know when you are lying to me Dumi. What is going on?" Python: "Nothing really. You know the whole Dunga blow out thing I just thought maybe one of them could be against us but relax I was wrong. They are both not involved in this"

Linomtha: "You are still lying to me and I know this is bad that's why you don't want to tell me so I am just going to let it go. But just for now because I don't want anything to distract us from working on this case. After the case I want the truth. How come I don't know about this Skara?"

Python: Laughing "He was in prison most of the time that's why you never got to meet him and besides we not really friends but I am so amazed ka his loyalty you know. People I considered my real friends turned their back on me. I need to see Skara, he mentioned that people told him to sell me off so he will tell me who is exactly behind this whole thing"

Linomtha: Laughing "I struggled to hear most of the stuff he was saying. I remember the oats thing"

They busted out laughing

Python: He held her hands "Sweetheart please take care of yourself. It's difficult for me to do that while I am in here and with no connections.

Those people are still out there so please be careful out there. Our only

trust is in God"

Linomtha: "He will see us through"

Python: "I love you Nomtha"

Linomtha: "I love you Dumi"

They smiled at each other

Linomtha: "Let's go through tomorrow's case again. This is a key

witness"

They discussed the case

At Court

Orderly: "All rise in court"

Mphahlele: Thank you. State?"

Molefe: "As the court pleases your worship state will like to call the case

of state vs Dumisani Gumbi herein referred to as the accused." He

handed the charge sheet to Mphahlele "State is ready to call Mr

Hlaisani Maswanganye to the witness stand"

Orderly: "Hlaisani Maswanganye"

Maswanganye walked into the court room

Orderly: "Ngena la ndoda" pointing at the witness stand

Molefe: "As the court pleases. Good morning Mr Maswanganye"

Maswanganye: "Morning"

Mphahlele cleared her throat

Molefe: "Sorry your worship."

Mphahlele: "Mr Maswanganye in what language are you willing to

proceed in?"

Maswanganye: "Xitsonga"

Mphahlele: "Mr Mohale are you well conversant with the language?"

Mohale: "Yes your worship I'm well conversant and I'm an expert in this field"

Mphahlele: Did the swearing in of the witness. invited the state to proceed

Molefe: "Now Mr Maswanganye you have been called to come and testify about the robbery that took place at your workplace. Now introduce yourself to the court"

Maswanganye: "Ni Maswanganye ni tirha tani hi murindzi a bangu lenyikulu a Brown street. Ni sungule ku tirha layani malembe ya khume yanga hundza"

Mohale: "I'm employed as a security officer I am working at the big bank at Brown Street. I have been working there for the past 10 years."

Mphahlele: "Mhm"

Molefe: "Proceed"

Maswanganye: "Hi suka rha mangu loko nikha ni endla ti rounds ni otlane na muhehliwa 4 meters ku suka nale bangi"

Mohale: "On the day in question when I was doing the rounds I came across the accused 4 meters from the bank"

Maswanganye: "Ivi ninwi vitana ninwi vutisa ku ilava yini layani nkarhi layi wa vusiku akuri 3:30 matakuxa"

Mohale: "I then called him and asked him what he was doing there that time of the night at 3:30am"

Molefe: "Did he respond?"

Maswanganye: "Ina iteri ina ntshikelelo wa mehleketo kambe ilaku bheriwa hi swimoyani a horisa nhloko kambe nitwe ni nganwi tshembi" Mohale: "Yes he said he was stressed he wanted to clear his mind but I doubted him"

Python buried his head in his hands reciting a little prayer

Maswanganye: "Loko ninwi xiyaxiya ni vona ku xiyiza lexi naxitiva ibi niku eka yena he mfo ahiwena Python kumbe se isinyokane hiu se ichonile? Phela wehe nau tiva awu tshama uri maphepheni masiku hi nkwawo. Ivi

ahoxa mavoko xikhwameni ngari ihumesa swinwani u rila ka blue siren adya hansi ni ringetile ku nwi hlongorisa kambe dya famba heyi nivula hambi Caster Semenya na Akani Simbine avateki nchumu la" Mohale: "When I took a great look at him I realised I know this gentleman, then I said to him hey bruh aren't you Python or you are now a little snake because you are broke now? I know you, you always appeared in newspapers daily. Then he inserted his hands in his pockets as if he wanted to take something out then there was a blue siren he then fled I tried to run after him but he was fast even Caster Semenya and Akani Simbine are not that good compared to him" Molefe: "Anything else?"

Maswanganyi: "Ani vonangi ku ihelele kwi hi sweswo ntsena niswi tivaka"

Mohale: "I don't know where he disappeared to that's all I know" Molefe: "Anything you will like to tell the court that you might have left out?"

Maswanganye: "No that's all"

Molefe: "Thank you your worship."

Mphahlele: "Defence cross exam?"

Linomtha: "Thank you your worship.uhm its Mr Maswanganye right?"

Maswanganye: "Ina"

Mohale: "Yes"

Linomtha: "Right now I'm the accused person representative and I'm going to ask you questions and remember you took an oath. You only answer questions not ask questions are we together?"

Mohale: "Ni muyimeriwa muhehliwa se nitaku vutisa swivutiso wena uhlamula awu vutisi"

Maswanganye: "Hiswona"

Linomtha: "Now tell me when you first saw the accused what was he doing?"

Maswangane: "A lo yima ngari ileku hleketeni swinwani"

Mohale: "He was just standing as if he was deep in thoughts"

Linomtha: "Good now is it a crime to stand in the streets?"

Maswanyane: "Do ni vula ku ala hayi xipfalu"

Mohale: "No"

Linomtha: "Ok now it is the version of the accused person that as you correctly said he was under stress and he just needed to clear his mind.

Can you dispute that?"

Maswanganye: "No"

Linomtha: "I put it to you that the reason the accused ran was because he heard gunshots so he wanted to save himself as he didn't know who was shooting and why. Can you dispute that?"

Maswanganye: "A ningeswi kaneti loko avula ntiyiso"

Mohale: "I cannot dispute it if his telling the truth"

Linomtha: "No further questions your worship"

Mphahlele: "State, Re exam?"

Molefe: "Yes your worship. Mr Maswanganye what happened first was it

the siren or gunshots?"

Maswanganye: "eeeh ingari siren"

Mohale: "I think siren your worship"

Molefe: "I don't want you to think I want you to tell the truth"

Maswanganye: "Siren"

Molefe: "Good so am I right to say only a guilty person would run at a sound of a siren?"

Linomtha: "Objection your worship the state is inviting speculation. The witness never said his a psychologist or has an ability to read human mind"

Mphahlele: "Objection sustained, state as a senior counsel you should know that's a statement to address on arguments on the merits this witness as correctly pointed out is not an expert"

Molefe: "As the court pleases I will withdraw that question. Please tell us what happened when the accused ran?"

Maswanganye: "u vuye ku wa qulu rwinwe"

Mohale: "One live round fell"

Molefe: "No further questions your worship"

Mphahlele: "I have a question in clarification, what happened to the live

ammunition?"

Maswanganye: "Ni rindze maphorisa ivi niva ombeta rona ivi va tshela

ka forensic bag"

Mohale: "I waited for the police and showed it to them they picked it up

and put it in a forensic bag"

Mphahlele: "Any questions defence?"

Linomtha: "As the court pleases your worship. What happened to the

forensic bag with exhibit?"

Maswanganye: "Maphorisa va fambe naswo"

Mohale: "The police took it"

Linomtha: "No further questions your worship"

Mphahlele: "State?"

Molefe: "No questions"

Mphahlele: "Thank you Mr Maswanganye for your testimony. Witness

fee at the clerk of the court"

Maswanganye: "Thank you"

Mphahlele: "State?"

Molefe: "Your worship if the defence doesn't have an objection I would

like to curtail the proceedings by handing over the statements. Section

212 statement from the forensic officer who conducted ballistics on the

live round and found fingerprints of the accused. The statement of the

bank manager to say that a sum of R30 Million was stolen"

Mphahlele: "Any objection Adv Gumbi?"

Linomtha: "No objection. The statements will be accepted as the court

record as exhibit A and exhibit Respectively"

Mphahlele: "State?"

Molefe: "The state has no further witnesses to call thus closes the

state's case"

Mphahlele: "Defence case"

Linomtha: "Your worship the defence would like to apply for section 174 act 51 of the CPA 1977. According to section 174 of the criminal procedure Act 51 of 1977 a court may at the close of case for the prosecution, if it is of the opinion that there is no evidence that the accused committed the offence referred to in the charge sheet or any other offences of which the accused may be convicted of, return a verdict of not guilty. This procedure is referred to as a discharge at the end of the case for the prosecution"

Mphahlele: Gave her the continue look

Linomtha: "On 8 December 2014 the deputy judge president of the Western Cape high court, Traverso DJP granted an application for the discharge of the accused in the case of Shrien Dewani who was accused of conspiring to kidnap, rob and murder of his wife Anni. The decision of the court to discharge the accused came as a shock to the deceased's family and the public in general. Two public interest groups, the Higher Education Transformation Network and the Justice4ANNi Campain subsequently lodged complaints against the decision of the deputy judge president with the judicial conduct committee of the judicial services commission"

Ma Gumbi: Whispering to Dorcus "Aaah my girl is smart maan. We are taking this home"

Dorcus: "Hai mna I don't understand a thing she is saying but whatever she is saying sounds good"

Linomtha: "In this contribution the application of section 174 of the criminal procedure Act, as well as the application thereof in the Dewani case are out and discussed. it is trite law that the term no evidence does not mean no evidence at all, but that it means no evidence upon which a reasonable court acting carefully might convict the accused. The test was originally interpreted as a two-stage enquiry: Firstly, it

should be asked whether there is evidence upon which a reasonable man acting carefully might convict the accused if not it should secondly be determined whether there is a reasonable possibility that the defence evidence might supplement the state's case. If the answer to either question Is yes there should be no discharge and the accused should be placed on his defence."

Mphahlele: Looking at her biting her pen

Linomtha: "The second leg of this test did not always find favour even before 1994. The supreme court of appeal held that an accused is entitled to his discharge of the close of the case for the prosecution if there is no possibility of a conviction at that stage, except if the accused enters the witness the witness box and incriminates himself. however, this will indeed infringe upon his constitutional rights to silence and the prohibition against self-incrimination, resulting in the trial being unfair. The credibility of the state witnesses plays a very limited role at this stage of the proceedings and their evidence can be ignored only if it is of such poor quality that no reasonable person could possibly accept it"

"At this stage it is important to distinguish between the decision of the prosecution, the application of the test whether to grant an application to discharge the accused and the general onus resting on the prosecution to prove the guilt of the accused beyond reasonable doubt"

"The application of the accusatorial system of criminal procedure in South Africa is evaluated with specific reference to the question whether certain rules of this system may create the impression in the mind of the public in general that the system does not reveal the truth and is therefore unfair. In terms of the accusatorial system the prosecution and the defence act as opponents who place their respective cases before an impartial presiding officer, who is not expected to descend into the arena. This system leaves it to the parties

to unearth the truth. In terms of the inquisitorial system the pressing officer is in charge of the case and takes part and control s the process to find the truth. The control that the parties has over the process in the accusatorial system"

"It is concluded that although public opinion plays a role during the interpretation of the constitution and the application of the Law of criminal procedure the public opinion remains subservient to the long term values which the constitution endeavours to foster and protect. Thus is the defence application that the accused be discharged. Thank you your worship"

Mphahlele: "State reply?"

Molefe: "Your worship I believe that the defence application is premature the accused has a case to answer to. The state will cocead that the three first witnesses were not that good but not bad in the same breath as the state has applied that Mr Fuzokwakhe Sibiya be declared a hostile witness and his evidence be disregarded. But we have Mr Maswanganye who saw the accused at the scene of the crime. Thus he must take the stand and tell us what was he doing the in the place at wee hours of the morning"

Mphahlele: Application dismissed... Defence case"

Linomtha: "May I take instructions from the accused?"

Mphahlele: "Yes"

Linomtha: "May I approach?" She went to Python and whispered to him "Don't take the stand, you are going to incriminate yourself."

Linomtha: Looking at Mphahlele "Defence's case your worship"

Mphahlele: "Defence case" She looked at her watch "Due to time constraints case will be rolled over for tomorrow for address on merits

and judgement"

Orderly: "All rise"

At Vasco's house

He was watching the case on Tv with Pusco

Vasco: "Shit Linomtha ke masepa. Protecting die maan like that, I mean she even fought for him not to take the stand and the magistrate agreed"

Pusco: "O blind yerr. I didn't see that one coming, I actually thought she will get some witnesses"

Vasco: "She read this case well. aah die cheri o masepa mfethu, all those law terms shit."

Pusco: "Do you think die maan will come out?"

Vasco: "That last witness and those fingerprints shit might kill him eish it's hard to tell"

Pusco went quite for some time

Vasco: "Dintshang? Why are you so quite?"

Pusco: "Keya dinka mfethu. Skara protected Pman but rena we were never there for him. I mean he didn't do much for Skara eish this thing e ntshwara off side bra yaka"

Vasco: "Stop been a pussy. P man deserves everything that's happening to him. He never thought about us when he was making his decision"

Inside Linomtha's car

Ma Gumbi drove the car with Linomtha sitting in the front seat and Ma Dorcus at the back

Ma Gumbi: Looking at the traffic from court "This people don't have a life"

Ma Dorcus: Laughing "You guys are celebrities mos"

Ma Gumbi: Looked at Linomtha "You did so well my baby. Dumisani is coming back home"

Dorcus: "Mna I didn't understand all those things you were saying"

Ma Gumbi: "Lawyers things sana"

Linomtha: "We need to wait for tomorrow. I will celebrate once the

magistrate says not guilty for now anything is still possible."

Ma Gumbi: "No he is coming back home"

At Zanele's mystery man's place

Zanele received a video of her mystery man with another lady busy having sex. She knew it was sent deliberately

Zanele: Covered her mouth in shock "Ow nooo" she sat down and cried then sent him an sms "Two can play this game. I am going to ruin you" She took her car keys and drove off

At Prison

Zanele parked her car outside the prison and took a deep breath. She spoke alone "Ok Python its time you know what is really going on" She got out of the car and walked inside

#111

At Prison

Python walked in and found Zanele sitting down

Python: Shocked face "Ma Ndlovu. Hi"

Zanele: Her heart started beating so fast "Hi"

Python: "I was not expecting you here. Is everything ok?"

Zanele: "Yes"

They both went quite and things got very awkward

Python: "Is Linomtha ok? Are you here on her behalf?"

Zanele: "No I came here to tell you something" She looked at him and

got very scared

Python: "I am listening"

Zanele: "I know who kidnapped Linomtha and took away everything you

owed"

Python: Smiled a bit "Wow ok..."

Zanele: "Just promise me that you won't kill me after I tell you

everything"

Python: Gave her a reassured look and smiled "You are looking at Dumisani not Python. I am not about that life anymore. I promised God and Nomtha that I will change and this time I really intend to keep my promise so be free"

Zanele: Looked at him shocked "Really?"

Python: "Everything that happened was actually a blessing in disguise"

A guard joined them

Guard: "Snakes are you not supposed to be in church?"

Python: "I was told that I have a visitor"

Guard: Looked at Zanele in a very suspicious way "Snakes you are back at your games ne?"

Python: "Vader what are you talking about?"

Guard: Looked at Zanele again "What is inside that top?"

Zanele: "They searched me when I walked in"

Guard: "We received a tip off. Come with me I don't want to embarrass you in front of people"

Zanele: "I didn't do anything"

Python: "Just go with him. You will come back"

She got up and walked away with the guard and they went to the searching point. Her eyes opened wide when she saw Mike looking at her with a very serious angry face

Mike: "What the fuck do you think you are doing?"

Zanele: "How did you know I was here? Did he send you here?"

Held her very aggressively and started pushing her out

Guard: "And Snakes? What do we do with him?"

Mike: "Take him back to the cells. His time has not come yet"

Zanele: "Let go of me. You are hurting me"

They got outside the gate

Mike: "If you ever I mean ever pull a stunt like that again we won't hesitate to kill you trust me"

Zanele: "Is that a threat?"

Mike: "Take it whichever way you want"

Zanele: "So you and your boss used me? All along he pretended to love

me but he was just using me"

Mike: "You are talking to the wrong person about this. Direct those questions to him but I doubt he will have any answers for you because you annoy the shit out of him"

Zanele: "I thought we were friends Mike. I thought you liked me"

Mike: Pointed at the clothes he was wearing and the beautiful sport car "You see all that? I am loyal to the person who is responsible for all those things. He writes the pay check and that comes with entertaining some whores making them feel wanted and respected"

Zanele: Nobody has ever called her a whore in her life. The words hit her so deep "I left a good man for.."

Mike: "You always referred him as a stupid so I guess it's not too late to go back. His a stupid he will take you back. Don't pull that stupid stunt ever again. I have to go" He got inside his car and drove off

At Ndlovu's House

Ndlovu was snoring on the couch. His mother came down holding a bowl with soft porridge

Ma Ndlovu: Shaking him "Moses Moses. Vuka"

Ndlovu: "What?"

Ma Ndlovu: "You can't carry on like this. Get up and eat something, all

you do is drink all day"

Ndlovu: "You drink too"

Ma Ndlovu: "I have stopped drinking because I have to take care of you"

Ndlovu: "It makes me forget my problems"

Ma Ndlovu: "Don't make the same mistake I made. Face your problems son"

Ndlovu: He got up and sat down

Ma Ndlovu: She held his hands "Alcohol doesn't take away any

problems. It is never a solution"

He just went quite

Ma Ndlovu: "You have a company to run, things are falling apart because you are absent at work. Don't give this woman so much power over your life. Life doesn't end with Zanele, you need to move on" He just ignored her and poured himself a glass of whiskey

At Prison

Linomtha: "What?"

Python: "Yes that's exactly what I told you"

Linomtha: "None of this makes sense"

Python: "I know right"

Linomtha: "And you say she never got back?"

Python: "I think she was followed"

Linomtha: "Come to think of it she actually called me that morning asking where I am at."

Python: "Why didn't you share this when I asked you what happened the morning you got kidnapped?"

Linomtha: "It didn't cross my mind I mean I didn't see anything suspicious. Do you think she was working with whoever that kidnapped me?"

Python: Scratched his head

Linomtha: "She would never do that to me never. The is a better explanation to this, I think she might have overheard something and came to tip you off she can't be responsible for my kidnapping" Python: Looked at her in a very sympathetic way then held her hands "Sweetheart she is responsible. I know she is but then who was she working with and why?"

Linomtha: "Dumi you need to get out of here I need you please. We

can't be on our own"

Python: "I will get to the bottom of this. I promise you"

Linomtha: "How while you are sitting in here? I am so scared"

Python: "Don't be. I promised you that I will protect you, I meant it."

Held her hands more tighter "Hey sweetheart look at me" She looked at him "Please trust me ok. I will protect you till the day I die even in my grave I will still protect. My love for you will never fail you ok, I told you that you can doubt everything but never ever doubt the love I have for

you. kao rata Nomtha"

Linomtha: "I love you too"

Python: "We are going to be fine ok. I don't want you to stress about

anything please do it for my unborn child. Can you do it?"

Linomtha: "Yes"

Python: "Ow I love you. I love you with everything in me"

Linomtha: "I need you to promise me something"

Python: "Anything for you"

Linomtha: "Promise me that you won't go back to your old ways just to protect me and our children"

Python: "I promise you. I will never ever put your life in danger again."

Linomtha: "Thank you. I am nervous about tomorrow"

Python: "We are going to be fine. Now it's your turn to promise me

something"

Linomtha: "Anything"

Python: "Promise me that you will wait for me if I am found guilt and

sent to jail"

Linomtha: "I will wait for you I promise. I love you, I can't imagine myself

with another man besides you"

Python: "You will keep my Black forest closed?"

Linomtha: "I will keep it closed"

Python: "I love you"

Linomtha: "I love you with all that I have Dumisani Gumbi"

They looked at each other and smiled with tears streaming down on their faces

At Thabo's place

Lucille found Thabo watching Tv

Lucille: "Hey you"

Thabo: "Hey. I am so sorry I didn't return your call"

Lucille: "It's ok. I know you have a whole lot of things going on. How is

mom?"

Thabo: "Still in bed."

Lucille: "Did mama ka Lino speak to her?"

Thabo: "Not yet or well I haven't really asked her"

Lucille: "Babe?"

Thabo: "I know hey. I just feel like she is the wrong person to offer her

advice about this issue"

Lucille: "She is the right person I mean she has been living with the

virus for years and she is a believer"

Thabo: "Mom thinks she is living her life now"

Lucille: "Just give it a try. She might just be the only person to get to

her"

Thabo: Saw their car parking outside "Ow they are coming. Papa said

they will come say goodbye, they are going to attend court tomorrow"

Lucille: "Ow the judgement"

Thabo: "Yes. So wish we can go but hey I can't leave Ma"

Moruti and Mama ka Lino knocked then entered

They exchanged greetings

Mama ka Lino: "How is your mother?"

Thabo: "She is very reserved"

Mama ka Lino: "I can talk to her you know well that's if you don't mind"

Lucille: "We were just discussing it"

Moruti: "I think that can be wonderful. It's good to talk to a person who

has experienced something that you are going through that is why even at church I encourage testimonies."

Thabo: "I will go and call her"

He went to call his mother. She came wearing a gown and took a seat

Grace: Looked at the twins "You have adopted kids?"

Mama ka Lino: "No. they are Linomtha's kids, we are just staying with

them for a little while"

Grace: "Ow"

Moruti: "Grace I am sure you know what happened to Linomtha and her husband. Well that is just to show that everyone faces difficulties in life whether you are good or bad."

Mama ka Lino: "We all have to go through problems in life, no one is immune to problems"

Thabo and Lucille played with the twins while the elders were busy talking

Moruti: "You have given birth before so you will understand this better. Before a woman gives birth she has to experience pains. Hei kekwa bare di boya strong bare some even say they will never have sex again" They all laughed

Grace: "I said that"

Mama ka Lino: "Nna I almost cleaned the whole hospital kadi labour pains tsa Lino. With Sihle I even took out my braids ka force"

Moruti: "Gape don't go deeper with your stories you will scare makoti waka Lucille. I still need a grandchild from her"

Lucille: "Hey I am so scared ebile"

Moruti: "Don't be. Where I am going with this ke gore before holding something precious you have to experience pains. After those labour pains you hold a beautiful child and even say that pain was worth it. That pain is preparing you for motherhood. Most mothers love more than fathers, there is nothing a mother wouldn't do for her kids well that is because they have experienced the pain of bringing that soul unto

earth akere rona God favoured us hai phela God loved us the whole process is so easy on us." He looked at Grace "Mama Thabo it might be so difficult now, maybe you are blaming yourself now but don't. There is joy on the other side of your pain. Thabo le Lucille what happens when a woman gives up during the time of giving birth?"

Thabo and Lucille: "She is putting the life of the baby in danger. The baby might die"

Thabo: "She is putting her life in danger too"

Moruti: "Thank you. Mama Thabo you are in labour now so you need to persevere. Labour is experienced by everyone whether your baby was planned or unplanned oksalayo labour will be experienced. A gona gore we are married we have money we planned for this child so no labour a gona hore that one is very young she stays in a shack her parents are not working so she deserves di labour pains no no. what I am trying to say is that it doesn't matter if it is your fault that you are in the situation you are facing right now wena persevere and push push push until the baby comes out then smile."

Grace: Tears streaming down on her face

Moruti: "God will give you the strength to carry on. Mara oka chosa ke Hiv kera Hiv ya Hiv mara Grace? Aowa munna eba serious hle." He looked at Mama ka Lino "Do you want to add something?"

Mama ka Lino: "Moruti has already said a mouthful. So nna I will just speak as an Hiv counsellor. It is very easy to maintain ke hore ebile you forget that you are living with it and the greatest thing is that if you take your medication very well your viral load will be undetectable and the chances of passing the virus are very low"

Moruti: "Nna kero e mamola ele so and I haven't contacted the virus" Grace: Looked at Thabo and Lucille "Is this true?"

Lucille: "Very true. The medication works by controlling the replication of Hiv in the body that is it reduces Hiv to make copies of itself. When Hiv replication is controlled the viral load in the blood and bodily fluids

decreases and when that decreases so does the risk of Hiv transmission"

Grace: "How long does it take for this to work?"

Moruti: Laughing "Kganthe ona le motho na mama Thabo?"

Grace: Laughing "No I am just curious. This is all new to me, I have

never heard this before"

Thabo: "For most people the virus becomes so well controlled that within three to six months of starting treatment the amount of virus in their blood becomes undetectable. For this to work the viral load must remain undetectable for at least six months"

Grace: "Wow"

Lucille: "Another thing is that you can give birth to an Hiv negative child if you are taking your treatment well"

Thabo: "Exactly"

Grace: "Mos this thing is not so scary like they make it sound"

Mama ka Lino: "Not at all. Just lack of information"

Moruti: "Even the bible says my people are perished because of lack of information akere"

They all laughed

Mama ka Lino: "You will meet someone who will love you just the way you are"

Thabo: "Don't forget what I told you mama. Hiv is just renting in your body wena you are the Land Lord you have too much power over it"

Moruti: "Ekwa ka wena"

Lucille: "Yessss"

Moruti: "We have to get going. We are heading to Johannesburg" Grace: "Thank you so much for your encouragement. I feel so strong" She got up and hugged each one of them. To Moruti "You are a true man of God" to mama ka Lino "You are a true Mma Moruti" Mama ka Lino: "You are a true woman of God you just happened to

make mistakes along the way. You will come of this very stronger"

Moruti: "Don't forget push push push. There is joy on the other side of your pain"

At Vasco's house

He handed Pusco his cut

Pusco counted the cash three times just to make sure he counted right

but he still got the same amount

Pusco: "He ntanga is that all?"

Vasco: "Yes"

Pusco: "No man I know this Gig pays a lot. Oka se ngaye 50k"

Vasco: "That's all you are getting"

Pusco: "Wa hlanya Vasco. Ko chunang ka 50k? I can't buy fokol ka die

ding"

Vasco: "He munna that's all that we made"

Pusco: "Vasco wa knocka?"

Vasco: "I am not robbing you bra yaka. Phela so many people were

involved in this Gig, I also got 50k"

Pusco: "Wa nyela. I heard your conversation with the big boss he paid

you a lot of money. P man never treated me like this"

Vasco: "Ska ringa ka die maan hierso. Bona I took my agent fee phela ke

nna keo tholetseng mathesho"

Pusco: "Vasco wa knocka munna?"

They argued until Pusco lost it and punched him on the face

Pusco: Sitting on top of him busy punching him "I will fucken kill you, wa

knocka munna? I thought we are brothers"

Vasco: Managed to push him away and threw a weak punch on his face

Pusco: "Fuck you" Took a chair and hit him with it

Vasco: "Fuck you. You can't even get a woman pregnant, you are busy

raising another man's kids"

Pusco: "What the fuck?"

Vasco: Threw a chair at him

Pusco jumped the table and threw him by the wall. He punched him on the face and tummy countless times

Pusco:"What the fuck did you just say to me?"

He threw him on the floor and opened the drawer. Took a gun and pointed him with it

Vasco: Jumped on him with the little power he still had in him and they started wrestling for the gun

Meanwhile Diopelo opened the door and got shocked to see Dunga standing outside

Diopelo: "Wow Sipho?"

Dunga: "Diopelo. What are you doing here?"

Diopelo: "I stay here"

Dunga: "You took him back?"

Diopelo: "Yes"

Dunga: "Are you that desperate?"

Diopelo: "What are you trying to say?"

Dunga: "After all the shit he put you through? Even fucking your own

blood sister?"

Diopelo: "Don't come to my house and insult me"

Dunga: "So truth is insults now. Where is that stupid man of yours? I

need to see him"

Diopelo: "He is busy"

Dunga: "I saw Pusco's car outside. I see they haven't even got any new cars, still driving the same old cars they got with the money of the very same man who made them and they forgot about him when things went bad. fucken piece of trash"

They heard gun shots

Diopelo: "Ow my God"

Dunga: Took out his gun and fired two shots "Looks like I came at the right time. Let's go and join the party baby" He ran upstairs carrying his gun laughing

At Cape Town Airport

Paris, Sihle, Liya and Anele hugged each other

Liya: "Say hi to my father in law. Tell him that I will bring his lobola

money soon"

Paris: Faked a laugh "I hope he will be happy to see me tomorrow"

Liya: "He loves you of course he will be happy to see you supporting

him"

Paris: "What if they find him guilty?"

Liya: "Stop that ok. Even if they do you can still visit him and make

things right"

Paris: "I wish you were coming with me"

Liya: "I will soon. I love you ok"

Paris: "I love you too"

Sihle hugged Anele

Anele: "Travel safe love. Please be strong for your sister"

Sihle: "Am grateful to Paris for paying for my flight. She's going to be so

happy to see me"

Anele: "We are praying for this case. They are going to win it"

Sihle: "They have to."

At Ndlovu's house

Zanele parked her car outside. Her phone rang as she was about to step outside

Zanele: Took a deep breath "Lino"

Linomtha: "Can we meet?"

Zanele: "He told you ne"

Linomtha: "Where can I meet you? Actually no we don't have to meet.

Why did you do it?"

Zanele: "I am sorry"

Linomtha: Shouting "Why?"

Zanele: "I was a fool. Please forgive me"

Linomtha: "I trusted you. You were like a mother to me"

Zanele: "I am paying dearly for my stupid acts trust me."

Linomtha: "Who were you working with? Is your husband involved too?"

Zanele: "No he doesn't know anything about this. Lino don't ever leave

Python, he loves you so much. Don't ever get tempted and fall for another man, no other man can ever love you like your husband." She started crying "Don't make the same mistake I made, I know he is coming for you and he just wants to use you just to get back at Python for everything he did to him please don't fall for his tricks"

Linomtha: "Who are you talking about?"

Zanele: "Please don't fall for him I am begging you. He will leave you exactly the same way Python left Bongi when he met you. Bongi dated him first, he..." Her battery died and the phone went off

Linomtha: "Hello? Hello?"

Zanele: She tried to open the gate but it didn't open

Ma Ndlovu saw her through the window and got out holding a kettle full of hot water

Ma Ndlovu: "You blitch. Get out of here. You have no shame showing your face here after everything you have done. Leave my son alone, I have changed all the locks in here. You are no longer staying here" Zanele: "I just want to apologise before I leave town please. Just let me in and apologise"

She opened the kettle. Zanele ran inside her car and drove off

At Vasco's house

Dunga opened the door and entered

He found them still busy wrestling for the gun

Dunga: "Don't kill each other now bitches. You will do it after I am done talking"

They all got shocked and looked at him

Dunga: "Fighting already? What the fuck are you fighting about?"

Pusco: "Dunga my man"

Dunga: "Fuck you. I am not your man. If only I knew the kind of a person you are trust me I was not going to introduce you to Bozza. that man took you in and made you a household name mara today wena o mo chuna so? You are Bheki because of him, he made you but you turned your back on him when he needed you the most. Brotherhood is not all about doing Gigs and cutting cash. Nah man Brotherhood is all about sticking together when the going gets tough. Yeah I fucked up I know and trust me I regret it till this day that is why I offered Bozza my last respect for him by leaving town when he told me to. I let pussy destroy us mara you guys what is your excuse? So you were in this just for the money and benefiting under his name? Shame on you guys, we all know if it was either one of us who is in the same situation he is in now he would have saved us he wouldn't sleep until he made sure we are fine. You are so unbelievable and you will pay dearly for what you did to him, you can go back and kill each other"

Pusco: "Do you know anything about my kids?"

Dunga: Laughing "Let me go and drink. I dish out secrets way better when I am drunk, when I am sober this brotherhood shit hits me" He walked out

Pusco: "Wait for me man"

Dunga: "Fuck you"

At Dorcus's place

Dunga Parked his car after an hour. He took a deep breath then knocked

Ma Gumbi opened. She looked at him and threw herself inside his arms Ma Gumbi: "Mfana wami. I thought you didn't mean it when you told me you are on your way here"

Dunga: "I will never turn my back on you guys. Where is Nllovukazi?"

Ma Gumbi: "She is in bed"

Dunga: "How is he doing?"

Ma Gumbi: "Why don't you go and see him?"

Dunga: "I will see him tomorrow at court"

Ma Gumbi: "Come in"

Dunga: "I will be back later. I need to sort out some things"

Ma Gumbi: "You are still scared of facing her ne"

Dunga: "You said she is in bed so I will come back later when she is awake besides she must be thinking a lot about tomorrow I don't want to add on the stress. I need to go and fetch Kayise, the gates were locked when I went there earlier"

Ma Gumbi: "Ikuphi inchisa?"

Dunga: "In the car"

Ma Gumbi: "Dumisani claims to be a Christian these days so I don't think he will appreciate you scaring those people off but you know what I believe God is too slow to act sometimes so go and show them the snake's butt"

Dunga: "What the fuck Bozza Christian? His faking it I know"

Ma Gumbi: "Story for another day"

Dunga: "Let me go and show those people what kaffirs are really made

of"

Ma Gumbi: "Ameni Khontinue. Come back with my baby girl"

Dunga: "I will see you guys tomorrow"

At Court

#112

At the court house

Head of security, Court manager, SPP and station commander having a meeting

SSP: "Good morning everyone. Thanks for attending this meeting after such short notice. I called this meeting after the concerns raised in the trailing emails, without wasting any time in view of the fact that the case appearing today on the court roll is a high profile case and whichever way the judgement goes it might cause chaos so I suggest we beef up security"

HOS: "Well I've brought as much personnel as possible but I doubt if they are enough"

SC: "I requested national office for tactical response team(TRT) and I believe they are at their relevant posts"

CM: "Well Ms Mphahlele also requested for security it must be born in mind that we not dealing with a back street gangster it's a real deal hear"

Sc: Speaking Zulu in Afrikaans accent "Khululeka ngina bafana abamqaphile"

They all laughed

SPP: "Well with all being said its all systems go. Thanks for your cooperation much appreciated"

In the courtroom

Mphahlele enters the court room this time not with the usual court orderly but heavily armed TRT four men.

TRT member: "All rise in court"

Only 10 journalists, family members, human rights groups 5 per group and close friends were allowed in court. The mystery man disguised as a journalist.

They all stood up

Mphahlele: "Thank you, you may sit. Please bring in the accused person"

TRT guys came in with Python. He's wearing tracksuit pants, hoody and a pair of sneakers. He stood at the accused dock

Mphahlele: "State"

Molefe: "Morning your worship state calls the case of the state vs

Dumisani Gumbi herein referred to as the accused" Hands over charge sheet to Mphahlele

Mphahlele: "The state and defence had closed their case now its address on merits now I will invite the defence to address me on the merits. Advocate Gumbi you may address me on the merits of the case" Linomtha: "As the court pleases hmm your worship I would not like to bombard the court record by repeating what is already on the record as per my application for section 174 of the CPA which the court dismissed, it's the defence view that the state has a weak case against my client. Well the I.O was not credible witness his evidence was full of discrepancies and improbabilities he was also evasive and his evidence did not do much for the state. Also evaluating Mr Scott well all I can say is that it is triat law that personal opinion plays no role in adjudicating a matter before court. His evidence was mainly if so to put it on personal hatred for the accused thus it's the defence submission that his evidence should be disregarded. Well the evidence of Mr Sibiya is that my client was actually cohessed and trapped it is also trait law that the trap must be lawful and executed in the ambits of the law and more so that the state had a deal with this witness exonerated him from prosecution and later on declared him a hostile witness which makes his evidence nullified. Well coming to the evidence of Mr Maswanganye the defence will also say that his evidence did not prove that my client is the perpetrator. Defence will submit that yes as per the 212 statement exhibit D of the case record that yes fingerprints of the accused were found on the live round but it is my submission that it is not sufficient proof that my client was involved in the crimes listed in the charge sheet. Last time I checked the is no crime in South Africa that is called standing in the street at night after all this is a free country freedom of movement is enshrined in the constitution of the country and no one is above the constitution. With all that being said it is trait law that the onus is with the state to prove beyond reasonable doubt

the guilt of the accused. Thus it's the defence submission that they failed to discharge same. This is not a civil matter where it is on balance of probabilities but beyond reasonable doubt. It is the defence submission that the court return a verdict of not guilty on my client on all charges preferred against him. Thank you"

Mphahlele: "Thank you. State address on merits"

Molefe: "As the court pleases your worship. Firstly the state would have to differ with the defence submissions the state had discharge its onus and proved its case beyond reasonable doubt. The state called four witnesses which one is Mr Sibiya and was later declared as a hostile witness. It is our submission that the accused has committed the crimes preferred against him in the charge sheet"

Mphahlele: "State address me properly and tell me how did you prove that"

Molefe: "Well your worship it is true that the 1st three witnesses did not take the state case any further but the last state witness puts the accused at the scene of the crime and that shows he was involved..." Mphahlele: "How do we have evidence to that effect?" Was he found in possession of anything from the scene of the crime?" Molefe: "If your worship would let me finish my address. Well the

ballistics has proven that his fingerprints were on the live round at the scene of the crime. If he was not there to commit a crime what are the odds of a criminal being seen near a crime and with live ammunition? The answer is simple he was an accomplice. It is the states submission that the state has discharged its onus and proved beyond reasonable doubt that the accused has committed the crimes preferred to in the charge sheet thus is the state plea that the accused be found guilty as charged on all counts. That's the state submission, thank you your worship"

Mphahlele: "Response defence?"

Linomtha: "Thank you your worship. On one aspect well as conceded

the accused as is well known he was a gangster in his past life of which he is not on trial for those cases as he was found not guilty before it is true that on that day he had the live ammunition in his track pants pocket. It is the defence submission that on that day he woke up in the middle of the night stressed as he is a reformed criminal took out the tracksuits pants from a laundry basket without checking it wore it and went out so that does not constitute the alleged crimes. Thank you your worship"

Mphahlele: "Well accused if I remember correctly you said you will proceed in English right?"

Linomtha: "That is correct your worship"

Mphahlele: "I see its 11 am court will adjourn for tea. We will resume at

11:15 am"

ART member: "All rise" Linomtha went to Python

Linomtha: "Love I don't want to lie to you this might go either way I can't read her facial expressions she's difficult to read""

Python: "Sweetheart you did so great. How did you think of that tracksuit explanation? I was wondering what you were going to say" Linomtha: "Well I'm a lawyer I must think on my feet I have to make sure I close all loopholes. This guy's wants you inside, remember we are looking at about 30 years imprisonment here it scares the shit out of me"

Python: "Haibo love uyathukana. Have faith sthuthuthu sami all will be well. I love you so much"

Linomtha: "I love you too"

Door opened

ART member: "All rise"

Mphahlele: "Court resumes after tea break well the accused is Dumisani Gumbi herein referred as the accused charged with a count of robbery with aggravating circumstances, murder, possession of unlicensed firearm and ammunition and attempted murder. He is legally represented by Adv Gumbi and for the state is Adv Molefe. I have listened to the evidence brought before me and it is indeed trait law that the onus is with the state to prove beyond reasonable doubt that the accused committed the charges preferred against him. I have listened carefully to the evidence I must say that in this case I can safely say that the only one eyewitness who came and gave viva voce evidence and was cross examined as for the first three witnesses I have nothing to say about their evidence because it did not assist this court. Well looking at the charges and the evidence before me there is no tangible evidence to prove that the accused has committed the crimes preferred against him as it is said in the case of the Vs Qhamatha that for the accused to be found guilty the state must prove beyond reasonable doubt that the accused committed the crimes evidence and the burden proof lays with the state now in view of the evidence before me the state witnesses it is my view that the state did not discharge onus. I'm not going to dwell much on the case law and evidence. Well accused listen and listen attentively, it is my ruling that on count one the count of murder the accused is found not guilty"

There was cheering from family and close friends

The rest: "Haaaaa"

TRT: "Silence in court"

Mphahlele: "Count 2 robbery with aggravating circumstances the

accused is found not guilty"

Gallery: "Uyathakatha lo"

Mphahlele: "Count three possession of unlicensed firearm the accused

is found not guilty"

Gallery: "Haibo"

Ma Gumbi: "Halala owam lomtwana"

TRT: "Silence or I'll send you out of court"

Mphahlele: "On count for possession of unlicensed ammunition as per

the state's evidence and accused version the accused Is found guilty"
She fixed her spectacles and looked at Linomtha "Address on mitigation defence"

Linomtha: "As the court pleases your worship. The accused is 35 years of age. 6 of his children are minors and expecting a new one."

The mystery man opened his eyes wide after hearing that. He took out his phone and sent a text to his accomplice "Did you just hear that?"

Linomtha: "He was a businessman but his businesses collapsed and he is a reformed man, has now turned to Christianity. He is married, his wife is employed they are both bread winners. The accused has been incarcerated since his arrest, I would like the court to take that in consideration when passing sentence. His the 1st offender as his SAP 69 reflects no previous conviction"

One of the gallery: "Because he used to bribe magistrates, prosecutors and had the best defence in the county"

Linomtha: "As the court correctly said he admitted to being in possession of the live ammunition. The defence would like to apply for a wholly suspended sentence, correctional supervision or a fine as a term of imprisonment will be highly inappropriate in this regard. It is our submission that as a 1st offender he is legible for a sentence of correctional supervision and in term s of section 103of the firearms control act would like the court not to declare him unfit to possess a firearm as the court pleases."

Mphahlele: "State address aggravation"

Molefe: "As the court pleases your worship. It is the state submission that the court should not deviate from the minimum prescribed sentence and sentence the accused accordingly. The community is looking at the court to pass suitable sentences. Being a first offender doesn't mean that the minimum sentence should be deviate for correctional supervision as he does not have an address nor immovable property, he is a flight risk. Wholly suspended sentence is also not

suitable as the crime he is found guilty of is a scheduled offense. A fine is not suitable as he is unemployed. Thus a custodial sentence is more appropriate. In terms of section 103 of the firearm controls act I would like the court not to interfere with the ex lege operation of the Act. As the court pleases"

Mphahlele: "Thank you. accused listen carefully to your sentence. The accused is hereby sentenced to three years direct imprisonment and the court will not interfere with the ex lege operation of the Act thus declare unfit to possess a firearm. rights of appeal I will summarize your legal representative will explain further if you want to appeal against sentence or order of the court you can apply after 14 days with reasonable submissions that there are prospects of success.

Understood accussed?"

Python: "Understood"

Court adjourns

Python looked back at the gallery and saw Bongi holding Paris tightly busy comforting her. He saw Dunga hugging his crying mother. Tears were streaming down on his face but he smiled after seen Paris and Dunga. He looked at Linomtha and whispered "I am so sorry, I love you" Linomtha: She couldn't help but just cry. She just looked at him crying TRT: "Ashambe sbhoshwa from yellow to orange"

Outside court

TRT members cleared the way. Family and close friends walked out freely

Moruti held Linomtha's hand

Moruti: "Please don't drive. You are leaving with us, you can't drive in this state"

She got inside his car silently

At Dorcus's home

She went straight to the bedroom and locked the door. She hugged the pillow and cried so loud

Linomtha: "Ow Dumi how am I going to survive without you? I miss you so much already"

Moruti knocked

Moruti: "Linomtha open my child. You don't have to say anything, I will do all the talking please open my child"

She opened the door and immediately threw herself inside his arms.

She wept

Moruti: Brushing her shoulders "Let's take a seat"

Moruti: "I am not going to say much because it will be difficult for you to understand everything mara my child I still say yena esale Modimo.

Tsatsi la hlaha tsatsi la dikela yena esale Modimo. He hasn't changed, his still the same God that made the two of you meet and he is still the same God that will help you guys through this. Gumbi is sent out on a mission and when he comes back the whole world will know that there is a certain man by the name of Dumisani Gumbi, people will fight just to pass by his shadow. You shall house presidents from all over the world in your home after God is done with him. You will come back and tell me Moruti you once told me this. Now we are going to see the real Beauty Beyond The Orange Uniform" He hugged her and walked out Ma Gumbi walked in with Dunga

He helped her sit down

Dunga: "Can I get you some water Ma?"

Ma Gumbi: She just starred at the ceiling.

Dorcus came out holding the twins

Dorcus: "I saw everything on the news" She hugged Ma Gumbi "Thoko you need to be strong"

Dunga looked at the twins

Dunga: "The twins? They have grown" He held each one of them "I am going to take care of you guys until daddy comes back, I will make sure

you lack nothing. Your daddy and I go way back. Come on high five girls" he turned to Ma Dorcus "I am going taking the kids out for ice cream. Where is Amahle and Kayise?"

Dorcus: "They were playing next door. I will go and get them"

Dunga: To Ma Gumbi "I am here Ma. I will take care of you guys until he

comes back"

Ma Gumbi: "This is all my fault yazi"

Dunga: "Don't do that to yourself."

He hugged her

Dunga: "Can I go say hi to her?"

Moruti: "Not now. She needs some space"

Dunga: "I will take the kids out just to give you guys some space"

Mama ka Lino: "Thank you"

At the secret house

The two fine looking gentleman sat inside the office

Man 1: "She is pregnant?"

Man 2: "Yep"

Man 1: "We need to move to plan B"

Man 2: "I still don't get why you want to destroy her career"

Man 1: "Easy. If she can't practice as a lawyer anymore it will be hard to find employment then she will be very venerable. Snake is sitting in jail, don't forget what we have planned for him inside. Once he gets transferred to our desired prison we will control everything, no visitation fokol. That way Linomtha will be more frustrated then I make my move" Man 1: "You are such a genius"

He took out his phone and dialled the celebrity that Linomtha was

supposed to represent the day she got kidnapped

Man 1: "Eitha. Yes make it happen today, call the Law council and report her. She took lots of money from you but never made any appearance." Celebrity: "Must I involve the media?"

Man 1: "Not yet. We will give you further instructions"

He hung up and they smiled at each other as he made his second call

Man 1: "Eitha. when is the transfer taking place?"

Caller: "Before the end of the week. We have used over crowded as our reason for his transfer"

Man 1: "Are the 27 and 28 gangs informed of his coming?"

Caller: "Everything is sorted boss"

Man 1: "And our access to him inside? Look we are going to be coming in and out anytime we want"

Caller: "Khululeka boss. All is sorted"

Man 1: "We shall be in touch. One of our guys will deliver your money today"

He hung up and they smiled

Man 2: "See you soon Snakes. I can't wait to see the look on your face when you discover who has outplayed you better yet I can't wait to see the look on your face when I take Linomtha away from you"

#113

At Prison

Python came out wearing his orange jumpsuit. He stopped and smiled when he saw Paris sitting down with Bongi

Paris got up and hugged him crying

Paris: "Ow Dad"

Python: Hugged her so tight then broke the hug and looked at her. He smiled and hugged her again "Baby"

They took their seat. He looked at Bongi

Python: "Hello"

Bongi: "Hi. How are you?"

Python: "I am good. How are you?"

Bongi: "I am good. I am so sorry about the sentence"

Python: "I will survive. Nothing new"

Bongi: "I didn't bring Praise. I know how much you hated it when I used to bring Paris with me when she was still young so I..."

Python: "Yes I know. Thank you for not bringing her, I don't like it when kids visit this place. Am glad you remembered" He looked at Paris "How are you baby?"

Paris: She just looked at him crying

Bongi: "I will be outside. Paris wanted to see you, so I will give you guys some space" She brushed her back then looked at Python "Take care ok"

Python: "Will do and thanks for bringing her"

Bongi left

Python: He looked at her smiling then held her hands "My Baby"

Paris: "Daddy I am so sorry for everything"

Python: "Hey shshsh don't cry ok. Look we both made some mistakes. I am sorry for everything I have put you through. Baby I have hurt you so much, I made you witness some terrible things. Firstly I killed your grandparents and you witnessed everything then I took you to that house and killed people right in front of you as if that was not enough I made you eat some nasty stuff. I am so sorry, can you forgive Dad?" Paris: "I forgive you"

Python: Moved his hand on her cheek softly "Ow Baby I missed you so much."

Paris: "I missed you too. Daddy I am sorry for not supporting you when you met Linomtha. I am sorry for getting involved with your enemies to bring your downfall, I am sorry for putting my little sister's lives at risk. I wish I could take it all back. I have disappointed you so much" Python: "Hey shshs stop crying and look at me. Come on look at me Baby" She looked at him and he wiped her tears with his hands "When I get out of this place I am going to make it all up ok. We are going to have the best relationship ever just like before. I am going to make you proud Baby"

Paris: "I trust you. I know you always wanted nothing but the best for me and my sisters."

Python: "And I still do. All the dreams I had for you guys will come true, I promise you Baby."

Paris: Laughed "Wow I can't believe this. We are both apologising to each other, what happened to us? We used to be so proud and never admitted our wrong doings"

Python: "For me God happened"

Paris: Laughed out loud "You are a Christian?"

Python: "I am still walking through the road. Don't laugh at me ok."

Paris: "Come to think of it your language is so different. Ow my word this is so exciting. Ow well I also go to church and I am so loving it"

Python: "Ok... out with it"

Paris: Laughing "What?"

Python: "Who is behind all this change?"

Paris: "Ummm" She blushed

Python: "Is my Baby in love? shit am I getting that old?"

Paris: "You just said shit"

Python: "Don't do that ok. I will get there with time. Don't change the subject"

Paris: "I met a wonderful man Dad, his name is Liyabona. He is so amazing, we are completely different. We are more like you and Linomtha"

Python: Laughing "You wish ok. No one can ever be like us, our love is just unique like that. We are on our own level"

Paris: "Yeah yeah right. Ok but his freaking awesome" She went on to tell him more about Liya

Python: "Mhmh I think I like him and I love the fact that his best friends with Sihle now that's a very responsible young man right there. Tell him you won't come cheap, I am going to charge him loads of money"

Paris: "I would love to see Linomtha before I go but I am so scared of

facing her. Does she hate me?"

Python: "She loves you. She is a very wonderful person well let me not say much just go and see for yourself. She would really appreciate it"

Paris: "Mom told me she is wonderful. Praises loves her so much too.

Ok I will go today before I leave for Cape Town tomorrow"

Python: "Thank you for this I really appreciate all the effort. Now I really can't wait to finish my sentence and be with my loving united family. I love you so much Baby"

Paris: "I love you too Daddy"

They hugged as Dunga and Ma Gumbi walked in

Paris: Smiled at Dunga "My second Daddy" she looked at Ma Gumbi "Dragon Lady"

Ma Gumbi: "I will beat the living shit out of you girl" she hugged her "How are you my baby? Ow my goodness look at you all grown up, you look like a model"

Python and Dunga just looked at each other without saying a word Paris: "We are Christians here we don't use that language anymore" Ma Gumbi: "Wena Christian?" She laughed at her and went to Python Paris and Dunga hugged exchanging greetings

Ma Gumbi: "How is it going here?"

Python: "It's ok. I am surviving"

Ma Gumbi: "Keep strong my boy, you will be out in less than 2 years. I will take care of your family"

Python: "Please don't do anything illegal, I am begging you Ma. Where is Nomtha?""

Ma Gumbi: "She will come and see you later. She had to go for her check up"

Python: "I hope everything is fine. I really hope all the stress won't affect our unborn baby. Ma nothing illegal please, Nomtha has suffered enough because of our wrong doings I don't want her to suffer anymore"

Ma Gumbi: "Talk to your brother" She turned to Paris "Let's go outside, I want you to tell me about Cape Town"

Paris hugged her father and left with Ma Gumbi

Dunga: His hands inside his pockets "Eitha"

Python: Just looked at him without saying a word for a long time then hugged him. They hugged for a very long time, none of them wanted to break the hug

Dunga: "Ok let me go. Are you fucken gay?"

They sat down both laughing

Python: "Wareng munna?"

Dunga: "Ke grand bozza yami aww nja yami nkalakatha yami" He looked at him and laughed "You look as crazy as fuck in that orange"

Python: Laughed

Dunga: "Ok is this not the part where you say kana o tloga o nyela

munna Dunga?"

Python: "Stop it ok"

Dunga: "Shit I missed your crazy ass"

Python: "I can't believe this but I missed you too man. Funny when all of these things started I just thought about you"

Dunga: "Bozza hade about elke ding maan. Ek was a moogo man."

Python: "It's all in the past man. Ow well that was nothing new, we all know that love drives you crazy. You once pulled that stunt on us when you were crazy in love with Lerato, do you remember?"

Dunga: Laughing "Don't remind me of that shit. I guess the only difference this time was that I did it to the woman of your dreams that time you didn't get so angry"

Python: "Yeah man you messed up big time"

Dunga: "I went to Rubber's grave. Shit I miss that nigga man. I wish it was those two morons Pusco and Vasco that died not Rubber Band maan. I regret that night if only I didn't..."

Python: "Stop it man. It's all in the past hey, everything happens for a

reason we might not know why but it will all make sense one day"

Dunga: "I hate this love thing man, it's just too overrated. These fucken chicks always make me do crazy things"

Python: "I take it you are back to your no strings attached thing ne" Dunga: "You know me. I just fuck around now, I am done with this love shit. Eeh munna kare Vasco o chaetsi Pusco ka die ding yadi ncosi tsa hae"

Python: Sighed "Can we please not talk about that please. How have you been? How is business going?"

Dunga: "You motherfucker, so you have been stalking me ne?"

Python: Laughing "Of course I had to know what you get up to" He told him every little details even some girls he used to sleep with

Dunga: Laughed out loud "Fuck you, I knew it. I knew that you still loved me too much man not to care, you can fool them all not me bozza. I stalked you too"

Python: "What is the time?"

Dunga: "We have 15 minutes left"

Python: "Ok let's talk serious stuff now. I need you to take care of my wife and kids until I get out of this place, things are about to get very bad. MSiphos you are the only person I trust around my family, please look after them"

Dunga: "Are you fucken kidding me? Do you even have to ask me? Bozza you know that I always have your back man always. I would take a bullet for you man, for those kids I will kill a bull. Man those are my kids they will never lack anything I promise you. Ok even Linomtha is mine until you..."

Python: "I will kill you. don't have those ideas"

They both laughed

Dunga: "I know da otla mbodisa but on a serious note I will take care of them. I even got Kayise, man I should have taken a video for you I threw some serious action when I got her from those fucken racists. Now I just need to visit that Amber bitch. That one needs the Butcher house hai nkinga nawe bozza you signed it off to some morons"

Python: "Leave her ok. Just as long as you got my girl, thank you so much."

Dunga: "I got a house for them back in Durban. I haven't spoken with Ndlovukazi yet, I want to ask for her permission to get Hlehle too. Ma Gumbi can come and stay with us that side"

Python: Looked at him in a very serious look "I know you have a business that side but can't you move in this side? Dunga things are about to get bad man, Linomtha can't be on her own."

Dunga: "Kanti u ringa ngani?. What the fuck is going on? Eintlek who took away your stuff? I want to deal with this moron"

Python: "Just let it go man. Now my main focus is just making sure my family is well taken care of until I get out. Can you do that?"

Dunga: "Of course man. I will bring you a phone tomorrow and pull in some strings to make your stay here pleasant maybe you can even get some action with Ndlovukazi."

Python: "Things have changed man. Dunga things are going to get really ugly but I will survive all I need is for you to look out for my family.

Stop worrying about me ok"

Dunga: "Eintlek dintshang?"

Guard came

Guard: "Time is up. Hamba sboshwa"

Dunga: "Don't fucken talk to him like that. you fucken piece of shit"

Guard: "Otla chunang?"

Python: "Msiphos go shap. Please tell Nomtha to come and see me

before I leave this place"

Dunga: "Leave?"

At the clinic

Linomtha's chance finally came after sitting for hours. She went to the

nurse's rooms

Linomtha: "Dumelang"

Nurse 1: "Aww dumela mosadi wa lepantiti"

Nurse 2: "What can we do for you?"

Linomtha: "I am pregnant. I came for my checkup"

Nurse 1: "How long have you know?"

Linomtha: "For about three months now"

Nurse 2: "And you are only coming now?"

Linomtha: "I didn't have time"

Nurse 1: "Sis o rata special treatment maan."

They went on insulting her as she just kept quite listening to them

Nurse 1: "O high risk wena you need to attend your visits at the hospital.

Akere you gave birth via c section and got pregnant again in less than a

year. Areye tsamaya oye at the hospital, abore hwa"

She took her bag and walked out

She received a call on her way out informing her about a complain that has been lodged against her at the Law council

She quickly rushed inside the car. Her heart beating so fast. She dialled a lady she knows seeking for advice

Lady: "That is very serious. You can get suspended or strike off the roll"

Linomtha: "I was kidnapped"

Lady: "Do you have proof of that?"

Linomtha: She remembered that they never involved the police so there is no proof "I will call you back later"

She thought of Ndlovu. He could offer her a better advice but after what Zanele did to her she just didn't trust any of them anymore. She wasn't really sure if he was not part of the plan. She didn't know who Zanele was working with well it could have been her husband maybe they were jealous of her law firm

She didn't have the energy to drive to the hospital anymore. As she was about to drive home two police man walking with another man

approached her

They introduced themselves to her

Police 1: "Mam we have escorted this gentleman to come and get his car from you."

Linomtha: "How?"

The guy showed her papers that showed he was the owner of the car. She was not really sure if they did take the car as well but now everything was confirmed. She took out the keys and gave them

People stopped looking at everything that was happening. Some took out their phones taking videos

The man drove away in her BMW X7. The car her husband once brought for her

She went and stood by the road. The sun was blazing hot, she didn't even know how to get a taxi home. While standing a car stopped in front of her

Two handsome guys flashed her with a smile.

Man 1: "Hello"

Linomtha: "Dumelang"

Man 1: "We are looking for directions" They mentioned exactly where she was going

Linomtha: She directed them

Man 1: "Advocate Gumbi right?"

Linomtha: Knowing that she was about to lose that title killed her "Correct"

Man 1: "My name is Mike, I love your work. Why are you standing on the side of the road? Man it's so hot"

Linomtha: "I am waiting for a taxi"

Mike: "Let's give you a ride. A respected woman like you can't stand on the road in such a heat"

Linomtha: She didn't trust anyone "I am fine"

A well known lady prosecutor opened the back window and smiled at

her

Lady: "Hawu Mrs Gumbi. His not trying to hit on you ok, his my man.

Come on get inside let's take you home"

Linomtha: Smiled at the lady "Ow wow mchochisi" She felt at ease and

entered the car

Mike drove off.

Lady: "I am so sorry about the case man. But hey you did well trust me

it could have gotten worse hey"

Linomtha: "Ya hey"

Lady: "So what are you planning? Are you working under Patricia now?"

Linomtha: "Not really" She looked outside the window

Mike: Looked at his friend "Hey man talk to her, last time I checked you

were looking for an attorney to help you with some stuff"

The man turned his head and looked at her

Man: "Hello"

Linomtha: "Hi"

Man: "I am looking for a legal advisor on a new project I am working on"

Linomtha: "Ow"

Mike: "Man she is so perfect for the job"

Lady: "So you guys refused to give me that high paying job and now

you are offering it to my learned colleague here?"

Mike: "You are not well known like her babe. She is just perfect for this"

Linomtha: "My house is over there"

They parked just outside the gate

Man: "Can I please have your number so that we can discuss the job

offer?"

Linomtha: Ok if she loses her license been their adviser could maybe

work for her. She thought more about it

Man: "Mrs Gumbi?"

Linomtha: "Ow yes sorry" She gave him her number

Man: "Thank you I will be in touch"

They drove off

Mike: To the lady "Thanks for helping us"

Lady: "Pleasure"

At Ma Dorcus's place

She opened the gate and looked at the unknown car that was parked inside their yard

Dunga opened the door as she was approaching

Linomtha: Shocked face

Dunga: "Ndlovukazi"

Linomtha: Just looked at him shocked

Dunga: "Unjani?" Linomtha: "Ok..."

Dunga: "Can we talk?"

Linomtha: "Umm.."

Dunga: "Let's get inside please"

She looked at him reluctantly

Dunga: "Don't worry I am not here to cause a scene. Everyone knows I

am around even Bozza, I went to see him"

Linomtha: "Ok"

They got inside the house and took a seat

Dunga: "Look I am so sorry about everything. I am sorry for insulting you, I never meant those things. I can't say I was stupidly in love because I really don't want to make excuses for my behaviour. I was

totally wrong"

Linomtha: "Yes you were"

Dunga: "I have already spoken with Bozza. We are fine now, please just let me back into the family. I want to take care of you guys while his still

away"

Linomtha: "I forgave you a long time ago"

Dunga: "You are such a good woman yazi. If you don't mind I would like

to get Amahle to come and stay with me. I already got Hlanhla and Kayise"

Linomtha: "Amahle has to decide for herself. You need to consult with Tshidi as well but I love staying with her but truth is at the moment I can't afford her. Ma Dorcus was paying for her school fees with her savings but we are running out of money we can't afford her school fees anymore so it would really be unfair for me to keep her while you can offer her the best. I know you will do a great job with them, you take Dumisani's kids like your own. So we will ask her when she gets back then get permission from Tshidi too"

Dunga: "Thank you so much. I will take care of you and Ma Dorcus too"

Linomtha: "Thanks"

Dunga: "Who are those men that dropped you off?"

Linomtha: "I don't know them."

Dunga: "You can't ride with strangers ndlovuazi not after what

happened"

Linomtha: "I know the lady they were with. She is a prosecutor"

Dunga: "Where is your car?"

She explained everything to him

Dunga: "Shit I will see what I can do. don't stress ok" He looked at her

"Ndlovukazi please don't hang around man"

Linomtha: "What are you trying to say?"

Dunga: "I saw him taking out his phone and it looked like you were

giving him your numbers. I couldn't see his face though"

Linomtha: "You can't..."

Dunga: "If he makes any stupid moves on you. I will fucken kill him myself. No man is going to disrespect Bozza yami. Delete his number when he calls you, don't hurt Bozza he won't survive this shit" He got up "I am going to fetch Ma and the kids from that he mall, its already late now we will go and see Bozza tomorrow"

He got up and cursed the two man when he got outside "Fucken piece

of trash, I will find out who you are"

At the new prison

Python spent the night in the holding cells with other inmates. The following morning he did his medical tests then they were sent to the cells.

He entered his cell and all eyes were on him

The 27 gang leader approached him. He was a scary looking coloured guy. He looked on his shoulders and saw 11 stars then he knew he was dealing with a guy with a highest rank. He had killed so many people to get those stars. He knew its not going to be easy for him

28 gang leader got up too

28 gang leader: Did a dramatic action looking at him "Hosh" (28 gang greeting)

27 Gang leader: "Eeeh fotsek maan Magheva"

28 gang leader: "Salute Skelmpad" He went back to take his seat

Skelmpad: "Hesh" (27 gang greeting)

Python just looked at him with a serious look

Skelmpad: "Hesh... I am a blood red ndoda in the number I stand strong on legs to can stand and fall. I am kilikijan I will make blood red number to kill" (27 gang introduction)

Python still gave him a serious look

Skelmpad: "Hesh...Hesh jy sabela" (Talk)

He still gave him a serious look

Skelmpad: "Hesh jy sabela met die blood rooi ndoda van kilikijan chaise met die stalaza van china 3 gungas ge baita kabadin" He looked at his members then back at Python with anger, his silence was making his blood boil. H mentioned the gang number language for spilling blood "Ek chaise a blood rooi nomer ek stan sterk op be nom da kan val n stan... ek kilikijan sal a blood rooi nomer folmak om bovana te chaise"

At Ma Dorcus's house

Linomtha received a call from Mike

Linomtha: "Linomtha Gumbi hello"

Mike: "Hi Linomtha. It's Mike"

Linomtha: "Hi"

Mike: "Can we meet today regarding the job offer? It's quite urgent"

Linomtha: "What time?"

Mike: "I will be at your place in about 30 minutes time. We will find my

boss waiting for us at his office"

Linomtha: "Ok I will be ready"

Dunga knocked and entered

He greeted Ma Dorcus and Ma Gumbi

Dunga: "Is Ndlovukazi ready? We have to go and visit Bozza"

Ma Dorcus: Calling her "Linomtha Linomtha Lino?"

Linomtha: "I am coming" she came out

Dunga: "Ndlovukazi"

Linomtha: "Hello"

Dunga: "Let's get going."

Linomtha: "I can't make it. I have a very important appointment, I will

see him tomorrow"

Dunga: "Is it more important than visiting Bozza? Come on you haven't

seen him since the sentence, your visit will cheer him up."

Linomtha: "I can't make it"

Dunga: "Cancel that appointment."

Linomtha: "I won't. It is very much important"

Dorcus: "Sipho you can go with us Linomtha will see him tomorrow"

Dunga: "But he wants to see her"

Dorcus: "Sipho lets go"

He gave Linomtha a nasty look then walked out with Ma Gumbi and

Dorcus

At Prison

Skelmpat took out a knife. Python managed to block the stabbing with his hand which got stabbed instead. The other 27 gang members got up and they all ganged up on him. He lost power and fell on the floor with blood flowing all over

#114

At Prison

Guards walked in

Guard: "What is going on here?"

Python got up holding his bleeding hand

The guard looked at the inmate who was down on the floor bleeding so badly

Guard: "Who did this?"

Skelmpad: Pointing at Python "He did it"

Python: "I didn't do this. I don't even have any knife on me. Come on man you can search me"

They took the other inmate who was badly stabbed out together with Python

One guard gave Skelmpad a high five and some cash

Guard: "Skelm jou lekker ding maan"

Skelmpad: "But you can't move him so soon"

Guard: "You guys still want to have some fun with him?"

Skelmpad: "Ja man"

Guard: "The big boss still wants him alive. Look man I have to run"

At Mike's friend office

Mike walked inside with Linomtha. They found his friend sitting on a chair behind the big desk

The office was big and well decorated

Man: Extended his hand to Linomtha "Nomtha"

Linomtha: She smiled and thought of Python for a moment. His the only person who loves calling her like that "Hi sir"

Man: "Stop been too formal please call me Robert or Rob"

Linomtha: "I will try"

Man: "Take a seat please. Mike please organise her something to drink"

Rob: "How are you?"

Linomtha: "I am good"

Rob: Took out a contract "This is for you"

Linomtha: Looked at the contract which left her mouth wide open

"Wow"

Rob: "I can make some changes if you are unhappy about something" Linomtha: "I am actually shocked. Do you want me to be a CEO of this company? What you are offering me is way above what I will be doing. This is three times more what I was getting from my previous job" Rob: "You are the best Nomtha. I believe in spending money on Quality" Linomtha: "I actually thought you want to schedule an interview when you asked to meet"

Rob: "I have seen you in action before so there is no need for that" Linomtha: "I have to be honest with you I am more experienced with criminal Law that is my expertise"

Rob: "Do you doubt yourself Nomtha?"

Linomtha: Smiled "Ow not at all. I am more than willing to accept this new challenge. Been a senior legal adviser of this huge company is quite interesting. I goggled you guys, they didn't mention you though. Only saw Mike"

Rob: "I prefer been in the background. Look we are growing a lot hey, we just opened a branch in Cape Town now"

Linomtha: "I saw that. I think I am going to love it here. There is something I need to tell you" She shared with him about the complaint lodged against her

Rob: "I like you more now. I really love working with honest employees.

Well I am not so glued about Law but I think it only affect your appearance in court and guess what the complainant is actually my niece hey. I could talk to her"

Linomtha: "You can do that?"

Rob: "Of course. Look I know that maybe in the future you might want to practise again so I don't want this to close doors for you but I will only talk to her after you have signed your contract that way I know that my company won't lose you"

Linomtha: "Relax I am not going anywhere. This is just want I need right now, a new challenge and ow the money makes it greater. I can't wait to share this with my husband"

Rob: He faked a smile "How is he?"

Linomtha: She blinked trying to stop the tears "His good"

Rob: "It can't be easy been pregnant and left with so many responsibilities while his out in prison"

Linomtha: "Wait.." she looked at him suspiciously "How do you know I am pregnant? I never shared this information with you"

Rob: Recovered fast "Your mitigation factors when you were addressing the magistrate. You mentioned that his got 7 kids and expecting one so we all figured it out"

Linomtha: Relaxed "Ow yes that. ow my word I just sold myself out hey, I am sure it will be in the news soon"

Rob: "You must be very stressed about what is happening with your husband"

Linomtha: "I don't mean to sound rude but can we please discuss work? I don't like discussing my personal life at work"

Rob: "Of course I understand. My apologies hey."

Linomtha: "If you don't mind I would like to go over the contract before signing it. I will be done today"

Rob: Laughed "Of course you are a lawyer I know you just don't sign things easily"

Linomtha: "You know us well" She looked at the offer and smiled "medical aid will really come in handy. House and car allowance ow wow" She smiled "I have to get going"

Rob: "Mike will drive you back home"

At the old prison

Dunga gave the guard Python's full names and prison number

Guard: "His not here. He was transferred"

Dunga: "What the fuck? When?"

Guard: "Yesterday."

Dunga: "To which prison?"

The guard told him the prison name

Dunga: "That's a bit far from here. Ok shap"

He walked out with Ma Gumbi and Dorcus

Dunga: "I need to make a call please wait for me in the car"

He called one of his contacts from Python's prison

Contact: "Dunga Dungas the Brazilian master mind"

Dunga: "Ola. Wareng bra yaka"

Contact: "Ke grand ntanga. Eeh long time man"

Dunga: "Ya man. Bona osa spana da..." He mentioned the prison name

Contact: "Yeah dintshang? I knew this was not a social call"

Dunga: "Bozza yami o da. I need you to check up on him man"

Contact: "Python?"

Dunga: "Kanti who is my Boss?"

Contact: "You still rude as fuck I see. Eeh Dungas die maan o bona dust

munna. He was stabbed but not so bad, they just injured his hand"

Dunga: "Fuck. Ok sure I am on my way"

He got inside the car acting all calm. He didn't want to stress the two women

At Prison

Python went to queue for lunch after coming back from the prison hospital. His hand was bandaged

He got his food and walked back to the cell to eat. It was pap and chicken. They looked so horrible. Not his kind of food, he wouldn't even feed them to his daughter's dogs but he was so hungry very hungry. Suddenly they looked appetising because of the hunger he was feeling. He sat down and put his hand inside the plate just as he was about to put the food inside his mouth Skelempad kicked the plate and the food scattered on the floor

skelempad: "Why are you looking at me that way? What kan jy doen? Hesh..." He started intimidating him using the 27 gang language then walked away with his gang following him like the boss Python looked at the side and only few inmates were seated. he swallowed his pride and picked the food on the floor then started eating

At Ma Dorcus's house

Dunga dropped Ma Gumbi and Dorcus

Dunga: "I need to go somewhere. I will see you guys later"

He drove off and met Mike's car by the corner

Dunga: He recognised the car from yesterday "What the fuck?" He flashed lights but Mike just passed him. He saw his face so clear and shock hit him "What the fuck is she doing with that moron?" He wanted to turn back but he wanted to see Python so badly, time was not on his side. "Ok I will deal with this shit later"

He speed off to the prison

At Ma Dorcus's house

Linomtha walked inside greeting them with a huge smile on her face Ma Gumbi: "And then? Did you win Lotto?"

Linomtha: Laughed and took out the contract "I got a job. God is so good"

They both got up and hugged her with so much happiness Ma Gumbi: "Ow this is wonderful news I am so happy for you my baby" Linomtha: "I can't wait to tell Dumisani. His going to be so happy, at least now I know that when he comes out we will have a perfect start. I am going to save most of this salary for him to start a business when he comes out"

Dorcus: "Dumisani is so blessed to have you yazi"

Linomtha: "I can finally get my kids. I will be able to take care of them

now"

They got all excited busy sharing stuff

At prison

Python took a seat and joined Dunga

Dunga: "What the fuck happened to you? Bozza no man"

Python: "I fell it's really nothing"

Dunga: "You don't have to pretend with me. Bozza it's me man"

Python: "It's nothing man. I will survive. How did you find me? Where is

Nomtha? I thought you coming with her today. I miss her so much"

Dunga: "Who the fuck did this to you?"

Python: "They have the 27 in here"

Dunga: "Shit. They are worse than the 28. But why do they have a problem with you? I know you not as powerful like before but man they wouldn't touch you. Where are our guys in here? 26 we are all about money but we always get involved when they trouble one of our own. We fight, where the fuck are they?"

Python: "Dunga man I don't push a number anymore. I am done with that"

Dunga: "You are a 11 now?" Python: "Where is Nomtha?"

Dunga: "Bozza you need to unite with the 26 while I am still trying to work on a plan to make things easy for you in here. Man I think this was planned really" He went quite "Ow fuck. Shit" He banged the table

Python: "What?"

Dunga: "That son of a bitch"

Python just looked at him puzzled

Dunga: "Chopsticks man yes now it all makes sense"

Python: "What did Chops do?"

Dunga: "Fuck this is big. They are out to get you"

Python: "Come on man I made a deal with them after I took out

Thunder. There is no way they can come after me, they would have

done that years ago"

Dunga: "I saw him with Ndlovukazi. Yesterday and today" He regretted telling him "Shit I didn't want to tell you this"

Python: "Na wareng munna? Chops as in Mike le vrou yaka? Ska dlala

so Dunga. kana o tloga o nyela munna"

Dunga: "Forget it. You know..."

Python: Held him roughly with his shirt "Dunga wareng munna?"

Dunga: "Bozza they are out to get you"

Python: He covered his face then put his hands on his head "Is that why

she couldn't come to see me?"

Dunga: "Bozza I will get to the bottom of this I promise you"

Python: "What the fuck is he doing with my wife?"

Dunga: "I don't know but I will find out"

Python: "I need to get out of this place. I need to get out. ow fuck ow

shit I need to get out. If it means escaping so be it. He can't be around

my wife"

Dunga: "Calm down please"

Python: "Don't fucken tell me to calm down."

Guard passed by

Guard: "Hai hai you are making noise sboshwa"

Dunga: "Fuck you"

Guard: "I will throw you out"

Dunga: Got up "I dare you to. oe sendela voicemail nou you fucken dick head"

He knew him too well so he just passed

Python: Looked at Dunga with reddish eyes. His face had fear written all over it

Dunga: "I will get to the bottom of this"

Python: "Is that why she couldn't come? She had to meet up with

Chops? How did they even meet? How does she know him?"

Dunga: "Bozza please"

Python: "I thought he was out of the country for good after the deal I made with them when I took out Thunder"

Dunga: "He is back. I think his the one who took everything from you.

He is getting revenge for Thunder's death he was never over it"

Python: "Shit and get my wife in the process. Exactly what I did to

Thunder, I took Bongi away from him"

Dunga: "Son of a bitch"

Python: "Dunga work on a plan of getting me out of here man. I need to leave this place. I can't lose her, I can't lose Nomtha. Fighting for my stuff was not worth it but Nomtha is worth it man, dude get me the fuck of out here I need my wife"

Guard: "Time is up"

He pushed Python away while he was busy shouting at Dunga in tears "I can't lose her man. Keep her away from him"

At Ma Dorcus place

Linomtha signed the contract then scanned it with her phone and then emailed it to her new boss. She smiled then said a little prayer thanking God for the new job opportunity

Dunga walked inside fuming

Dunga: "Where is she?" he didn't wait for an answer he passed them and banged on her door "Ndlovukazi"

Linomtha got up and opened the door. She closed it and looked at him

Dunga: "What were you doing with him?"

Linomtha: "Excuse me?"

Dunga: "Why are you hanging around with Chopsticks?"

Linomtha: "Who is that?"

Dunga: "I saw him dropping you off yesterday and I met you guys

today"

Linomtha: "We are working for the same company."

Dunga: Banged the door "Fuck. They offered you a job?"

Linomtha: "Yes"

Dunga: "You can't work for him. You will not work with him"

Linomtha: "You don't get to tell me what to do and I really don't appreciate that tone and language. Dumisani doesn't even talk to me that way"

Ma Gumbi and Dorcus joined them after hearing the noise

Ma Gumbi: "What is going on here?"

Dunga: "You are not going to work there. I will take care of you guys" Linomtha: "I will work there and there is nothing you can do. You are nothing to me so you don't get to tell me what to do. I am sick and tired of you guys taking advantage of my kindness. Dumisani is in jail he can't provide for us, I need to look after my kids and myself. I am missing out on the development of my kids because I can't stay maintain them financially. I am pregnant right now, a high risk pregnancy which needs some serious medical attention. This job comes with medical aid benefits. I need to keep this family going"

Dunga: "I will take care of you guys"

Linomtha: "I am a woman only my husband can take care of me not you. Do you want me to come and tell you to buy me panties? Huh to buy me di pads? To tell you to buy me stuff to feed my pregnancy cravings? I can only tell that to Dumisani. You have been gone for years suddenly you resurface and want to control my life? What is going to happen

when you get pissed again? You will be insulting me saying you took care of us when we were done and out?"

Dunga: "Those people are dangerous. They have a hidden agenda, you are just a pawn in their game"

Ma Gumbi: "What is going on here?"

Linomtha: "Like really now?"

Dunga: "Fuck man you are a prayerful woman pray to God to show you

his true colours"

Linomtha: "I am not doing this" she got inside her bedroom and

slammed the door

Ma Gumbi and Dorcus: "What is going on?"

Dunga: "I am no longer going back to Durban. I am staying here fulltime.

I will be back I have some business to take care of"

At Prison

Python went to sit the bed

Skelmpad and his gang pushed him to the floor

Skelmpad: "No bed for you. Sleep on the floor"

He took off his orange jumpsuit and put it on the floor then slept on top of it. He was only left with his Bvd and white vest. He looked at the wall and prayed silently "God please I can survive anything. I can survive all the torture in this place but I cannot survive having her taken away from me. Please save my marriage. Please forgive me for swearing earlier on today. I will do anything you want me to do please don't take her away from me. I am in here I can't do anything you are my only hope please fight for me. I love her so much" tears were streaming down his face His prayer was interrupted by some beatings. He wasn't sure what they were using to beat him up but whatever they were using it was so painful

At Prison

Prison lights were switched on at four in the morning as always. Python tried to get up from the floor but the pain he was feeling made it so hard. His whole body was in pain and he was bruised all over. He suffered pains from the beating plus sleeping on the cold floor all night He crawled to the shower and sat right on the floor busy washing off the blood off his body.

He finished and got dressed in his orange uniform. One of the guards came to get him

Guard: "You are going to solitary"

Python: "Why? What did I do?"

Guard: "Eh ndoda oya makulukutung"

Python: "What did I do?"

Guard: "That inmate that you stabbed"

Python: "I didn't do it. Man I am begging you please don't take me to that place, I won't survive it there. I am expecting my wife if you take me there I won't be able to see her please man"

He roughly pushed him. He struggled to walk because of the pain but the guard showed no mercy

Guard: "Move ndoda"

He crawled like a baby learning to crawl.

Guard: Kicking him while he was busy attempting to crawl "Move faster, I don't have all day. You think you own this place like before"

He chained his legs then pushed him inside the tiny cell then closed it Python: "Please pass me the Bible"

He threw him with the Bible and walked away

The cell only had a mattress, toilet pot and basin.

He limped and tried to lie down but the pain was too much.

At Ma Dorcus place

Ma Gumbi called Dunga

Dunga: "Ma"

Ma Gumbi: "I need to see you"

Dunga: "I am just entering inside the house now"

He entered seconds after she just hung up

Dunga: "Ma Unjani"

Ma Gumbi: "Kuhambani? I charger njani Queen yase London?"

Dunga: "Nothing. Where is Amahle?"

Ma Gumbi: "Don't tell me nothing. What the hell was that noise all about izolo?"

Dunga: "I will tell you. I want to stay with Amahle"

Ma Gumbi: "She is fine here. we can burden your sister with three kids, mina I can't move in with you uyazi Yase London is pregnant so I need to look after her."

Dunga: "Why can't we all stay together?"

Ma Gumbi: What is going on? Don't make me drag it out of you because you know I am way capable of doing that. You and Dumisani will always remain my boys I don't care if you are able to take off some panties."

Dunga: "Ok Ma. I just didn't want to worry you"

Ma Gumbi: "I always clean up your messes. Besides you need me you can't do everything alone"

Dunga: He explained everything to her

Ma Gumbi: "I remember that boy. Ok so his around now?"

Dunga: "Yes and Ndlovukazi is putting the kids in danger by getting involved with him"

Ma Gumbi: "I will handle this. khululeka, kodwa nawe you shouldn't have approached her like that. She doesn't know what is going on, any good mother and wife would do exactly what she did. Thinking for her kids, she has been a good mother to Dumisani's kids and when she got an opportunity to be a mother to her very own biological kids that opportunity was taken away from her. manje she is pregnant again and facing everything all alone so she has to find ways to survive. She did

nothing wrong"

Dunga: "Ya true I should have explained better it's just that I don't want

them to know se jumpile kwenzekalani"

Ma Gumbi: "I have a plan"

Inside Linomtha's room

She received a call from Rob

Linomtha: "Morning"

Rob: "Hi Nomtha. How are you?"

Linomtha: "I am ok and you?"

Rob: "I am good. I am so sorry to call you so early in the morning, I can

tell you are still sleepy"

Linomtha: "I hardly slept I only managed to catch my sleep in the

morning"

Rob: "I am so sorry mam now I feel so bad"

Linomtha: "It's ok. What is going on?"

Rob: "We need to be in Cape Town. It's an urgent business trip. I am so

sorry for the inconvenience but I only got the invitation late yesterday"

Linomtha: "When?"

Rob: "Before the end of the week"

Linomtha: "So soon? I know I said I can start immediately but it's too soon. At least if the meeting was around here then I would manage but Cape Town is far, I have a child that I am staying with plus two other kids who are staying with my husband brother but I still need to check

up on them more often."

Rob: "Yes I understand about your kids"

Linomtha: "Not just my kids only but I need to see my husband."

Rob: "I thought he was in prison"

Linomtha: "There are visits in prison."

Rob: "Lino if you can't do the job just tell me because it looks as if you are making excuses now. Look I understand you but I am running a

business I need you to be fully committed"

Linomtha: "I can only manage next week"

Rob: "That won't do" He went quite for some time

Linomtha: "Hello? Rob?"

Rob: "Am still here. Anyways how are you going to see him every day because visits are only allowed on Saturday and Sundays. Let's go to work please we really need you. You will be back Saturday morning and make it in time for visits"

Linomtha: "No I need to see him today"

Rob: "Come to the office when you are done with your visit" He hung up

Linomtha bathed then went to join the rest in the living room

Linomtha: "Dumelang"

They all greeted her

Linomtha: "Where is Amahle?"

Ma Gumbi: "She went to fetch her school stuff"

Linomtha: "I think we can have a discussion now with her if she wants to

stay with Sipho"

Amahle came out holding her school bag singing. She ran to Linomtha

and hugged her

Amahle: "Sthuthuthu"

Linomtha: "Hi baby. How are you?"

Amahle: "Ke grand"

Linomtha: "Amahle would you like to move in with uncle Sipho and your

sisters?"

Amahle: "Nope"

Dunga: "Hlehle you don't want to stay with Hlanhla and Kayise?"

Amahle: "I love them but I can't leave sthuthuthu. I love staying with her,

I don't want to go. Dada has already left her I have to take care of her

until Dada gets back. Your house is cool we swim but I don't want to

They all kept quite looking at her

leave sthuthuthu nkampa ka bona dust "

Ma Gumbi: "It's ok baby. You will stay with Sthuthuthu ok"

Amahle: "Thank you."

She hugged them and went outside to wait for her driver with Linomtha

Dunga: "You need to talk to her when she gets back Ma"

Ma Gumbi: "Not now. She will see that we were discussing about her,

we don't want to make it look like we are ganging up on her"

Dunga: "Sure"

Linomtha got up and took her bag

Linomtha: "I am going to see Dumisani"

Dunga: "I will take you"

They got inside his car and drove off in silence

Dunga: "I will get you a car, I am expecting some money next month. I

want to get you a good car"

Linomtha: "I am fine don't worry about it"

Dunga: "Please allow me to take care of you guys."

Linomtha: "You have already done enough"

Dunga: "You know what I really mean. You don't have to work for Mike"

Linomtha: "Not these again please."

Dunga: "Ok" he turned on the volume and they drove in silence until

they reached the prison

At prison

Dunga: "I will remain in the car. They won't allow me to enter"

Linomtha: She just got out without saying a word.

She entered inside and greeted

Linomtha: I am here to see Dumisani Gumbi"

Warder: "You do know that visits are not allowed during weekdays"

Linomtha: "You do know that as his lawyer I can come in anytime I want

to see him right? We are working on his appeal"

Warder: "You can't see him"

Linomtha: "On what grounds?"

Warder: "He's in solitary confinement"

Linomtha: "What did he do?"

Warder: "He stabbed another inmate"

Linomtha: "How long is his sentence?"

Warder: "Six months. We have taken away all his privileges, you do

know how it works inside here"

Linomtha: Tears filled her eyes "Can I please see him, I really need to

see him"

Warder: "No you can't see him. No visitations allowed until he finish his

six months sentence"

She begged him for a very long time but he still refused. She went back

inside the car

Dunga: "How is he?"

Linomtha: "He is in solitary for six months. They have taken away all his

privileges"

Dunga: "What the fuck? What did he do?"

Linomtha: "He stabbed another inmate"

Dunga: "Shit."

Linomtha: "I can't believe his causing trouble inside. He is ruining his

chances of getting out early. Again his..."

Dunga: "You have never been inside that place. He is a target he did

what he had to do to protect himself. You either kill or get killed when

you are a target inside that place"

Linomtha: She looked outside the window and cried

Dunga parked on the side of the road

Dunga: "Am sorry Ndlovukazi I didn't mean to scare you off. If there is

anyone who can survive this shit ke Bozza."

Linomtha: "I am scared of losing him. What if they kill him?"

Dunga: "Never ever" He was just assuring her but deep down he was

starting to be scared too

They arrived home both absent minded

Dunga: "I will see you later I need to do something"

She got out of the car and went inside the house.

She found Ma Gumbi and Dorcus having tea

Ma Gumbi: "How is he?"

She explained everything to them

Dorcus: "No one can touch Dumisani vele. He can fight thousands of

man alone"

Linomtha: "He shouldn't be fighting in the first place"

Ma Gumbi: "I have stayed in jail countless times you need to be strong

to survive it there."

Linomtha: She received a text from Rob "Can we talk?" she responded

"Yes"

He called her immediately

Linomtha: "Hello"

Rob: "We need to meet .I have sent you stuff regarding the meeting on your personal email and work email too. You can check your personal email since you don't have a work laptop yet"

Linomtha: "I will do so. I think I need this distraction"

She got up and went to her room

At Prison

It was just after 12 now. He still had nothing to eat, he crawled and got hold of his Bible and started reading

He came across the story of the Apostle Paul when the Lord strikes him with blindness.

Python: "Wow interesting." He paged through most of the new testaments scriptures and got amazed that they were written by Paul "So the same man who was killing Christians wrote this?" he went back to the book of Acts to finish off reading where he had left off. "So the Lord made him blind just as he was on his way to persecute his people. For three days he couldn't see?" He stopped reading and analysed the scripture. It was so interesting. His eyes landed on Acts 9v13-15 where

the Lord instructed Ananias to go and restore Paul's sight but Ananais argued with God telling him I have heard many reports about this man and all the harm he has done to your holy people in Jerusalem but the Lord answered him Go this man is my chosen instrument to proclaim my name to the Gentiles and their kings and to the people of Israel. I will show him how much he must suffer for my name. He remembered all the people he killed and all the dodgy dealings, he saw himself in Paul. He closed his bible and prayed "Lord thank you because now I understand everything that I am going through, I understand all these suffering. I am blind just like Paul, Lord open my eyes so that I can see you so that I can understand you more. it's all about you Jesus it's all about you" He closed his bible and fell asleep in so much peace

At Russia

Afa walked inside their bedroom and found her in bed

Raise: "Where are you coming from?"

Afa: "Not now please"

Raise: "You have been gone for two nights Afa two nights. You didn't

even answer my calls"

He opened the drawer not even looking at her

Raise: Pushing him "I am talking to you"

Afa: "Don't do that"

Raise: "Are you sleeping around?"

Afa: Took his car keys and tried to open the door

Raise: Closed the door and pushed him back inside "I am talking to you.

don't walk out on me"

Afa: "Get out of my way"

Raise: "I don't take shit from a man do you hear me?"

Afa: "What do you take?"

Raise: "Kopa oska mpusha wautlwa. Oska nnyela"

Afa: "Don't use that language with me because I will use my own

language too and you won't hear a thing" He tried to open the door again

Raise: "Where are you going?"

Afa: "To woman who are capable of getting pregnant"

He slammed the door right at her face

She sat on the bed crying. That had been their fight for months now. He wanted a baby so desperately but she couldn't conceive. She wondered if she will ever conceive again. She missed Koketso and thought of the abortion she had back in Cape Town then sat on the floor sobbing

At Ma Buthelezi's place

Ma Buthezele knocked inside Zanele's room then entered

Ma Buthelezi: "You are still sleeping this time Zanele?"

She didn't respond then she moved to her shaking her

Ma Buthelezi: "Zanele wake up maan. Wake up"

There was still no response. She jumped when she saw empty pills containers and envelopes

Ma Buthelezi: "Ow my goodness Zanele no no. you can't do this to me my child no no" she called a guy who does their garden to come and carry her inside the car then she drove to the hospital

At Ma Dorcus's place

Linomtha finished going through the email and called Rob

Rob: "Nomtha"

Linomtha: "I just finished going through your email. Very interesting stuff, I even had to refer just to get an understanding of some stuff. I enjoyed doing this, it took my mind off some stuff"

Rob: "Now you see why it's important for us to be in Cape Town?"

Linomtha: "Most defiantly. We can go"

Rob: "What about your husband and kids? I am really sorry if I sounded inconsiderate earlier on"

Linomtha: "If I don't start working I will lose my mind. I need this

destruction now"

Rob: "We can leave this evening"

Linomtha: "Gives me enough time to say goodbye to my daughters.

Perfect"

Rob: Smiled "Perfect"

She packed her bags. Read her bible, prayed and slept

Later in the afternoon

She got up and joined Ma Gumbi with Dorcus

Linomtha: "Where is Amahle?"

Ma Gumbi: "Tshidi got a cake for her niece so she asked her to come

over after school"

Linomtha: "Ow yes she told me I forgot. I am going away on a business

trip"

Dorcus: "Where?"

Linomtha: "Cape Town"

Dorcus: "Your job is so fancy already you are going to Cape Town"

Linomtha: "It's a very interesting project we are working on"

Ma Gumbi: "For how long?"

Linomtha: "I will be back on Friday."

Dunga walked inside with Hlanhla and Kayise

Hlanhla and Kayise: "Sthuthuthu ka Daddy"

Linomtha: "Hi girls. I was about to call you guys, look I am going away

on a business trip to Cape Town"

Kayise: "Can we come with you?"

Linomtha: "Its work baby but tell you what as soon as I get paid I am

taking you, Hlanhla and Hlehle to Cape Town. We can even hook up with

your big sister Paris"

Hlanhla: "She is nasty"

Linomtha: "No she is nice you will see"

Kayise: "We must take Praises too"

Hlanhla: "And the twins"

Linomtha: "You guys are so many"

Dunga exchanged looks with Ma Gumbi. She gave him the don't look

Linomtha played with the girls then received a text from Rob "You

ready?" She responded "Yes"

She went to the bathroom

Dunga: Angry voice "You didn't talk to her didn't you?"

Ma Gumbi: "Watch your tone boy. Ungazo ngi jwaela kabi"

Dunga: "Sorry Ma. But she can't go there"

Ma Gumbi: "Relax. I have a better plan"

Dunga: "What's your plan?"

Ma Gumbi: "Haven't you heard the saying keep your friends close and

your enemies closer?"

Dunga: "You want to use her to get to Mike? She would never play

dirty"

Dunga: "Who said anything about using her?"

Dunga: "You are gambling with her life. What if she doesn't come

back?"

They stopped talking as Linomtha walked inside with her bags

Linomtha: "I am leaving. Are you sure you will be ok Ma?"

Ma Gumbi: "100% sure wena go and work my girl"

Linomtha: "And you?"

Dunga: "Ngi right"

She hugged everyone and went out

At the airport

Mike: "Let's go this way. We have our own private jet"

Linomtha: "Ow nice"

she got shocked when she saw Rob sitting on a wheelchair

Rob: "Nomtha good to see you"

Linomtha: "Good to see you too"

Rob: "Why do you look shocked? Judging me?"

Linomtha: "No I'm not trust me am not. It's just my first time seen you

on a wheelchair I didn't know"

Rob: "Now you know. Let's get going"

They boarded the jet

At Prison

Python got up. He thought maybe they left food by the door but there was nothing. He was so thirsty, he went to the toilet walking so slowly. It was a struggle to walk in pains plus been chained on the feet. He opened the small basin and drank water then went back to read his bible.

Python: "Ok I guess this will be my food" He got so excited wanting to know more about Paul

At Cape Town

They arrived at the hotel and checked in

Rob: "You can join us for dinner"

Linomtha: "No thanks I will just order room service and catch up on

work."

Rob: "I guess it's goodnight then"

Linomtha: "Yes Goodnight"

She went to her room. Took a shower then changed into her Pjs and ordered some food while working. She wanted to do so well in her new job

She dialled Paris

Paris: "Mamncane"

Linomtha: Laughed "Hi. Hope I didn't disturb you"

Paris: "Not at all"

Linomtha: "I am in Cape Town. Wanted us to meet" Paris: "I would love that. What are you doing here?"

Linomtha: "Work"

Paris: "You got a job? Ow God is so great. I am so happy for you. Dad

must be so happy too"

Linomtha: "Not really"

Paris: "Ya I know he takes pride in providing for his family so he can't be

so happy"

Linomtha: She dropped tears "I miss him"

Paris: "Where are you? I can come now and see you, I am studying for a

test but its fine I can come"

Linomtha: "No please study I will be ok. We will meet when I get time

this week"

Paris: "Stay strong please. Lean on God"

Linomtha: "Thank you I will"

She called Sihle telling him she is around after the call she looked at her pictures with Python in happier times and cried herself to sleep. She missed him so terribly and not been able to see him killed her

The following day she worked and went to meet up with Paris and Sihle later in the afternoon then went back to the hotel

Rob called her

Linomtha: "Hi Rob"

Rob: "Can you please join us for dinner"

Linomtha: "I already had dinner with my little brother and daughter I am

sleeping now. Sorry I can't"

Rob got so frustrated and looked at Mike

Rob: "Shit doesn't she ever get horny? What is she made of?"

Mike: "Maybe she thinks only Snakes is capable of making her reach an

organism"

Rob: "I am not making any progress with her. it's all about work man"

Mike: "Told you she is not easy"

After two days

After the meeting Rob stopped her

Rob: "Nomtha we have a photo shoot today"

Linomtha: "Today?"

Rob: "Yes for our company newsletter. They want to do a feature on

you"

Linomtha: "Ow we used to do those at Ndlovu's. Ok no problem"

Rob: "The guys will contact you"

After some few hours a lady knocked and introduced herself

Lady: Handed her a variety of dresses "You can choose the ones you

like. The other one will be jean to jean"

She picked her favourite

Lady: "Let me do your makeup and style your hair"

Linomtha: "Please keep the look natural"

She finished dressing up and met up with Mike, Rob and some

employees. They took lots of pictures

Photographer: "Can we get pictures of the CEO and the new employee

please"

They took pictures together

Photographer: "Come on give me a bit on action. Act like you are a couple"

They both laughed at the photographer

Linomtha: "I can only be a couple with my husband. I can't act"

Rob pulled her on his lap she laughed trying to get up but he pulled her

by the hand as the Photographer captured each moment

They finished the photo shoot

Rob: "It's our last night here. Please join us for dinner"

Linomtha: "Ok"

Later that evening they went out to a fancy restaurant next to the beach

for dinner

It was a fun evening just talking about work

Mike excused himself leaving the two of them together

Rob: "You have something on your eye. Let me remove it before it gets inside"

She fixed her eyes on him waiting for him to remove that something but he put strawberry with cream inside her mouth.

Mike stood by the corner capturing the moment

Linomtha: "What are you doing?"

Rob: "Just wanted to joke with you"

Linomtha: "I don't like your joke"

Rob: "I am so sorry. Please forgive me"

Linomtha: "It's ok"

Rob: "Thanks for joining our company"

Linomtha: "Thank you for the opportunity"

Rob: "You know work is all I do"

Linomtha: "You must make time for family too"

Rob: "I don't have any family. My wife left me when I got crippled"

Linomtha: "I am so sorry to hear about that"

Rob: "Ya its life I guess. So I just burry myself with work, it helps me forget everything. I wish I can meet a good woman, you know I will love her so much. I will worship the group she walks on, she won't lack anything."

Linomtha: "You will meet her one day"

Rob: "When? I am so lonely. I don't even have kids at my age"

Linomtha: "When the time is right"

Rob: "Guess you right. I just get tired of been patient. I am too desperate trust me I can even marry a woman with ten kids"

Linomtha: "Nothing wrong with a woman with ten kids"

Rob: "True hey"

Linomtha: "True"

Mike: "Don't you get lonely?"

Linomtha: "What do you mean?"

Rob: "Your husband is in prison"

Linomtha: "Our memories keep me going. I know he won't be there

forever"

Rob: "You don't miss him?"

Linomtha: "With all due respect Rob I don't like discussing my personal

things with colleagues. Like I told you before can we just discuss work?

My husband and my marriage is off limits"

Rob: "Of course I understand"

Linomtha: "It's getting cold. We should get going"

Rob: "How about dessert?"

Linomtha: "I am full"

At Prison

It was now the fourth day without eating anything all he did was just drink water from the toilet. No guard even came to take him out for a shower. His feet were in pain because of the chains.

The only thing he did was read the bible and pray. That's where he got his strength to keep going on

His memories with Linomtha and kids kept him going too. He had to survive this for them. He was saw himself in Apostle Paul he loved reading about him

He felt like someone was sitting with him. He didn't feel alone and he knew when they open that door his life will in this place will never be the same again

Dunga walked in but they refused him access. He dialled his contact and they met outside

Dunga: "Mfethu please just check up on him for me please"

Contact: "Eish it's not going to be easy. Those guys will kill me but I will see what I can do"

Dunga: "Shit so they have abo vaders working for them?"

Contact: "Yes. He hasn't eaten a thing ever since he got there"

Dunga: "Man I can give you anything you want please give him some

food at least""

Contact: "I will try I am not promising you"

He took out a roll of money and gave him

Later that afternoon Linomtha got back and sat with the family busy

telling them about work

At prison

Late after midnight Mike walked inside pushing Rob on his wheelchair.

They sat inside a room

Rob: "You can bring him in"

The two warders went to Python's cell and opened

Python: "Where are you taking me?"

Warder 1: Kicked him to the ground "Fotsek just walk"

They pushed him until they reached the room

They opened the room and pushed him inside

His eyes opened wide. His whole face was covered in shock when he saw the two fine looking gentleman

Python: "Chops?" He looked at the other gentleman and struggled to pronounce his name he was not really sure if his eyes were just acting up or if indeed the gentleman was really who he thought he was. He finally managed to call out the name "Legs of Thunder?" He looked at him again "Thunder? Shane?"

It came out as a question than calling his name

Thunder: Smiling "Snakes. We meet again on the other side of life"

#116

At Prison

Thunder: Looked at Python and laughed "What you can't talk now?"

Python just looked at him in total shock. He didn't respond

Guard: "Must we wait outside?"

Mike: "Ow hell no. stay right next to him, I don't trust him. Snakes is full

of surprises he can just attack us out of nowhere please guard him"

Thunder: Angry voice "Why are you still giving him so much credit?"

Mike: "Come on we both know it's the truth."

Python: "What happened to you? I thought you are dead"

Thunder: "You thought wrong. You should have made sure I am dead

because I am about to become your worst nightmare"

Python: "I know I killed you. You are supposed to be dead"

Thunder: Laughed "You see you are not as smart as you think Snakes."

Mike: "I received a call from Raise that evening she told me what just

happened. I rushed to his place, he looked dead but he surprised us on

the road"

Python: "Where were you all along?"

Thunder: "Fuck you. You ruined my life you don't get to ask me any shit.

Now it's the right moment to strike back"

Python: "What made you so sure now is the right moment?"

Thunder: "Linomtha"

Python: "Stay away from her"

Thunder: "It's payback time Snakes. You took Bongi away from me, you never loved her you just did it just to spite me and degrade me ow well now I want you to watch as I take Linomtha away from you"

Python: "You took everything I owned man and I know you trapped me to get back in this place. Look Thunder what I am trying to say is that you took everything man, you settled the score so there is no need to involve her into this whole thing. This is between me and you please leave her out I am begging you"

Thunder looked at Mike and they laughed

Thunder: "Damn it must be a cold day in hell. Snakes begging?"

Mike: "That's a first."

Thunder: "Now you make me want her more. You begging?"

Python: "I will never fight you. I am not about that life anymore. Look you can keep everything I will never ever come after you just leave her

out of this"

Thunder: "It's too late man. We have already fallen for each other"

Python: "We?"

Thunder: "Yes we"

Python: "I know my wife she would never fall for any man but look I am not going to argue with you I just need peace in my life, I don't want to fight with you about anything. I am sorry for everything that happened in the past I am on a new journey I am no longer Python"

They laughed out so loud. Thunder even dropped some tears crying.

They tried to talk but struggled as they continued laughing

Mike: "That's the craziest shit I've ever heard"

He just looked at them without saying a word. He was just meditating about Paul and that calmed him down

Thunder: "Shit he is losing his mind. This place is making him mad" Mike: "solitary does that. Sitting alone all day without any company? I have seen many guys coming out of there crazy as fuck. His not even getting fucked we all know how crazy he is about sex and booze"

Thunder: "We can organise that for him"

Mike: "Hell no"

Thunder: "There are guys inside here who can fuck him pretty good"

Mike: Laughing "Ow shit you meant that? I love that idea"

Thunder: To the guard "Organise some guys to fuck him tonight"

Guard: "Consider it done boss"

Thunder: Looked at Python who was so quiet and calm "Shit his too quiet for my liking. I think he's really losing his mind for real." He looked at Mike "Let's get the fuck out of here, we will come back tomorrow. His freaking me out"

Mike: "The proof?"

Thunder: "No let's go his really freaking me out. This guy here is not snakes"

Mike: "Show him those pictures man then we can really see if indeed

his mad"

Thunder: "You think?"

Mike: "Yeah"

Thunder: "Snakes?"

Python just looked at him without saying a word

Thunder: "You took away my line so.."

Python: "I told you I don't care about that anymore. Keep everything"

Thunder: Looked at Mike and Mike gave him the continue look "So I am

taking away Linomtha and there is nothing you can do"

Python: He was too confident and he couldn't hide the confident look

on his face

Thunder: "He is too relaxed for my liking. He normally pulls that look

when his got too much power"

Mike: "But his nobody now. We own him"

Thunder: "She is mine. We went on a holiday together"

Python: "Ok" That kind of you are lying answer

He took out the pictures and handed them to the guard

Thunder: "Show him"

They showed him the pictures one by one. His reaction changing every time he looked at a new picture with a different reaction of Thunder and Linomtha. when he saw the one where he was feeding her strawberries he closed his eyes then opened them and tried to look at a wall when he turned back the picture was still starring at him

Thunder: "And? You still think I am lying?"

Python: "Did you sleep with her?"

Thunder: "I fucked her countless times"

Python: "You slept with my wife?"

Thunder: Looked at Mike smiling "Aha this is what I want to see, now

this Is the real snake not that fake character you were portraying"

Python: "You touched my wife?"

Thunder: Laughed

Python: "Nomtha would never do that never. These could just be pictures, I know Chops offered her a job and I'm very sure he did it under your instructions."

Thunder: "You are spying on us? You still have someone feeding you information?"

Mike: "I told you I suspected that Dunga is back"

Python: Looked at him and laughed "That look just sold you out. You forget how much I know you. You staged all of these didn't you? I know how you play man, if indeed you touched my wife you were going to come with some real proof. I know you would have taken a video, yes that's how you operate"

Thunder: "I only did that with bitches. She is a real woman and she means so much to me"

Python: "Call her now and put the phone on loud speaker. Let me listen to your conversation"

Thunder: "Its late man she is sleeping"

Python: "My wife doesn't mind getting woken up anytime of the night by the man she loves. Go on call her"

Guard: "Eisan"

Mike: "Shut up. What is funny?"

Guard: "Hade boss"

Python: He got up "You managed to succeed to take everything I give you that point ok but dare touch my wife you will see. Otlaba ware Dumisani ke moloi I am telling you wena just try it" He looked at the guards "Can you take me back?"

Mike: Tapped Thunder's shoulders "You letting him go just like that?" Thunder: "He is not himself." He spoke tsotsi taal with his Afrikaans accent "Wa hlanya die maan, o shaya top kganthe ao jampe wena?"

Guard: "Must we take him back?"

Thunder: "Just fucken go"

At Ma Dorcus's home

There was a knock on Linomtha's door

Linomtha: "Who is it?"

Amahle: "It's me"

Linomtha: Jumped out of bed and opened for her. She hugged her then

looked at her "Are you ok? What's wrong?"

Amahle: "Can I sleep with you until Dada gets back?"

Linomtha: "Ow Amahle. Come in" She closed the door and led her to

bed

Amahle: "I want Dada to find us sleeping together when he gets back"

Linomtha: "Ow Amahle"

Amahle: "He Is coming back right?"

Linomtha: "Yes he is"

Amahle: "Can we call him tomorrow? I miss him"

Linomtha: "Phones are not allowed where he went"

Amahle: "In Jail?"

Linomtha: "Who told you that?"

Amahle: "Kids I play with and they showed me pictures. Is Dada a bad

man?"

Linomtha: "No his a very wonderful man. He went there to work"

Amahle: "I did tell them Dada is not a bad man. I even beat them"

Linomtha: Laughing through her tears "Don't beat them ok. I told you

not to fight"

Amahle: "You know what I said when I was beating them?"

Linomtha: "What?"

Amahle: "Let me switch on the light" She switched on the light and did

the sangoma shaking "Hai hai vuka idlozi ka Amahle hai vuka"

Linomtha laughed out loud rolling on the bed "Ok stop it now please

stop it. You are going to kill me with laughter"

Amahle: "They got so scared some ran away and I beat the remaining

ones"

Linomtha: Laughing "Stop it ok yhoo Amahle you want to kill me? Where

did you learn that?"

Amahle: "On Tv."

Linomtha: "We are going back to cartoons now. You are learning nasty

stuff on Tv"

Amahle: "But cartoon are for kids"

Linomtha: "You are a kid too"

Amahle: "Nope"

Linomtha: "Yes you are"

Amahle: Tickled her and she laughed shouting "Amahle stop it stop"

Amahle: "You see I can do exactly what Dada used to do to you. He

loved doing this to you when you were concentrating on something and

you laughed telling him to stop"

Linomtha: She looked at her smiling "Dumisani really gave birth to himself here. Thank you baby for making me laugh. Now we need to sleep before waking up the others"

Amahle: "Can we pray for Dada before we sleep?"

Linomtha: Smiling "Of course"

Amahle: "Come let's kneel down"
They prayed then got back in bed

Linomtha: "Sleep well"

Amahle: "Sleep well too. I love you"

Linomtha: "I love you too"

She slept right inside her arms. For the first time since Dumisani was

gone she felt a little bit complete with Amahle by her side

At the hospital

The doctor gave Ma Buthelezi a report about Zanele's condition Doctor: "Hi Dr Buthelezi she is going to be fine. We just got the blood results"

Ma Buthelezi: Took the report and looked at it "Ok not bad at all. Thank

you so much Doc"

Doctor: Brushed her arm and walked away

She dialled Ndlovu again and he answered this time

Ndlovu: "What?"

Ma Buthelezi: "I am not the one who wronged you Moses"

Ndlovu: "Niya fana nje"

Ma Buthelezi: "Zanele tried to commit suicide. She is.."

Ndlovu: "Is she dead?"

Ma Buthelezi: "No I found her in time. She is..."

Ndlovu: "I wish she died. She doesn't deserve to be alive. She is such a

bad person even death hates her nxa" He hung up the phone

Ma Buthelezi got inside her room and found her looking at the wall

Ma Buthelezi: "How are you feeling?"

Zanele: "Why did you save me?"

Ma Buthelezi: "Because I love you. I still need you my baby. Zanele you are my only child, to the world you are a bad person but to me you will always remain that sweet little girl. I am so sorry for all the horrible things I said to you when you got back home. I was just disappointed that's all I didn't mean it. Please forgive me"

Zanele: "I want to die Mama"

Ma Buthelezi: "You will never die."

Zanele: She just looked at the wall crying

At Prison

The guards opened the tiny cell as two inmates entered

Guard: "You know what to do. We shall be waiting outside"

Python just looked at him

One of the inmate started touching him hoping to get an erection but nothing happened.

The other one started experiencing some back pain. He felt like something was hitting him

He shouted "Open up let me out"

The other inmate "Mthakathi die maan wa loyana. Iyhoo moloi 4 5 yaka gae sa spana bulang hle banna"

The guards opened and the two inmates got out running

Python looked up and smiled

Python: "When you said you shall fight my battles I didn't know what you really meant. I know that was you ow Lord I know that was you. I wish I knew back then what you are really capable of doing, trust me I would have walked this journey with you from my childhood. Now I see why my wife loves you"

Inside the communal cells

The two inmates narrated the story to the others

They all got scared and shocked

Inmate 1: "Hai die maan o betha kadi Durban"

Inmate 2: "Keya ichaba nkoma ya hae"

Inmate 3: "I knew that snakes will always be powerful."

The paid guards sat in their corner

Guard 1: "I don't want to be killed by that guy's sangoma nna. I am stopping everything"

Guard 2: "Me too. Hai money can pass me baba. Yerr die maan wa loya"

Guard 1: "Iyhoo we must go somewhere for help phela we abused him what if his muti starts working on us?"

Guard 2: "Munna ska ringa so"

At Thunder's house

Mike: "I can't believe you let him outplay you like that. You know snakes is smart, why didn't you come up with a better plan?"

Thunder: "What better plan? You said it yourself his wife is not a loose panty"

Mike: "But pictures? Man that was so high school, very immature."

Thunder: "It was your idea man"

Mike: "I didn't tell you that bullshit. Did you see the look on his face? Man he outplayed you. You looked so stupid. Just admit it snakes is above your league, even when his got nothing he still plays it cool and intimidates you"

Thunder: "Fuck you. Just shut up"

Mike: "You are actually supporting his family now and guess what? For

free at no cost bra because you will never fuck his wife"

Thunder: "I said shut up"

Mike: "Fuck you man"

Thunder: "Get the fuck out of my place."

Mike walked out with so much anger

Thunder: Dialled one of the guards

Guard: "Hello"

Thunder: "Finish him off now. Change of plan, I want him dead" Guard: "We were about to call you. dude we can't work with you

anymore please don't ever call us again" He hung the phone and

blocked his number

At Vasco's house

The police surrounded his house as some jumped the high wall and entered

They knocked

Police: "Police open up open up"

After 6 months

#117

At Prison

He was now back inside the communal cell for the past six months Inmate 1: "Baruti can I get you something to drink? Ketswa visit medi yaka e mbaetsi coli" Python: "No I am fine thanks"

Inmate 2: Approached him "Baruti you can't wear di jumpsuit, I can make you a stylish uniform. imagine munna vrou e tlile ho checka"

Python: Laughing "I would appreciate that. Can I borrow your phone?"

Inmate: Handed it to him with so much excitement "Sure sure you can

talk as much as you like"

Python: He dialled Linomtha

Linomtha: "Linomtha Gumbi hello"

Python: Smiled without saying a word

Linomtha: "Hello?"

Python: "Sthuthuthu sami"

Linomtha: "Ow my goodness Sthuthuthu sami" She got up and sat on

the bed smiling. The baby kicked "Your baby just kicked"

Python: "O happy to hear from daddy. I miss you"

Linomtha: "I miss you too"

Python: "Please come and see me"

Linomtha: "I will be there. I can't wait to see you"

Python: "I love you"

Linomtha: "I love you too"

She got up from the bed with her big tummy. She was heavily pregnant and struggled to do so many things. Amahle was the one helping her with so many things

She called Dunga and asked him to take her to prison then went to get ready

Ma Gumbi helped her bath

At Ndlovu attorney's

He sat down inside his office reading the suicide note Zanele had written for him. It read as follows

"To my dearest Moss

I am so sorry for everything I have put you through. You are a very good

man please don't ever doubt that because of what I have put you through. Don't let my stupidity define you. I hope you will move on and find love again. Good woman still exists out there not every woman is heartless like me. "

He struggled to continue then dialled her

Zanele: Looked at the phone shocked. She cleared her throat and

answered "Hello" Ndlovu: "Unjani?"

Zanele: "I am doing good and you?"

Ndlovu: "I am good"

They both went quite

Ndlovu: "I was just checking up on you"

Zanele: "Thank you"

Ndlovu: "Ok. Bye"

Zanele: "Bye"

she regretted why she couldn't say more. But she knew it was for the best. She brushed off her tummy that was getting big and smiled

Her mother walked in

Ma Buthelezi: "Huh such a smile"

Zanele: "I am just happy. Can't I be happy?"

Ma Buthelezi: "I am glad to see you happy"

Zanele: "Moss just called me"

Ma Buthelezi: "What did he say?"

Zanele: "Nothing much just greetings"

Ma Buthelezi: "Did you tell him about the pregnancy?"

Zanele: "No. I am not going to."

Ma Buthelezi: "Shane wakhona yena?"

Zanele: "I don't need him in our lives. I don't want to see him. mama I am just happy with my child alone, God has given me a second chance to be a mother again so I really don't want to complicate my life. I am just going to concentrate on me and my baby"

Ma Buthelezi: "Yes you are right. The lesbian couple is still missing?"

Zanele: "Yes. But our PI said he will keep on searching. They were good

parents to him though, at least I know he is well taken care of"

Ma Buthelezi: "This Shane might help you angithi his well contacted"

Zanele: "I want nothing to do with him"

At Prison

Linomtha, Ma Gumbi and Dunga smiled as Python approached He ran to Linomtha and hugged her so tight for a very long time. He broke the hug then looked at her big tummy and smiled

Python: "Wow my baby has grown" He brushed the tummy and kissed it "Hi there. Its daddy"

He looked at Linomtha and they kissed so passionately

Dunga: "Damn get a room jeez"

Ma Gumbi: "You guys don't have any respect"

They sat down

Dunga: "Wareng munna"

Python: "Ke grand. Wena?"

Dunga: "Ke shap. Eeh you have changed man"

Python: "Changed how?"

Dunga: "I don't know but there is something about you. uya khanya nje"

Python: Laughed "The glory of God man"

Dunga: Scratched his head "Don't start with that please."

Python: "I don't blame you. You haven't encountered him yet" He

looked at his mother and smiled "Ma Gumbi"

They exchanged greetings and he spoke with all of them for over an hour

Dunga: "Vasco has been found guilty and was sentenced to 12 years yesterday"

Python: "What did he do?"

Dunga: "Mob doctor and one of the guys he was treating died"

Python: "Shame" He looked at Linomtha and smiled "I requested an

additional hour. Can I please have the last hour with my wife?"

Dunga: "Fuck you. You are such an ungrateful motherfucker"

They said their goodbyes

Ma Gumbi: "We will wait for you in the car"

Python looked at her and smiled

Python: "Wareng babes wa Dumisani?"

Linomtha: Smiling "Ake boleli"

Python: "I hope you were not stressing my child"

Linomtha: "I was not"

Python: "Otlo mpotsa if you were and I will punish you"

Linomtha: "I could really do with that punishment. Dumi I miss

sugarcane"

Python: Biting his lip "Lenna ke missa my black forest. I am going to rip it apart when I get out. bona I am going to lock you up for the whole

week"

Linomtha: "I can't wait. Less than a year now"

Python: "Yeah. So how have you been?"

Linomtha: "Besides missing you I have been good"

Python: "Shane still bothering you?"

Linomtha: "No. his very quiet"

Python: "Thank you for quitting your job. The thought of you working for him didn't sit well with me if it wasn't for God I would have broken

out of this place and killed him"

Linomtha: "I didn't know he was not legit. When you told me about the pictures he showed you I knew I had to leave. No one plays with my

marriage"

Python: "Hehe bathathe maan Ma Gumbi"

Linomtha: "Wa swaba Dumi"

Inside Dunga's car

Dunga: "Ma o grand?"

Ma Gumbi: "Yes I am fine"

Dunga: "For the past few months you haven't been yourself"

Ma Gumbi: "Old age catching up with me maybe"

Dunga: "Nah I know you"

Ma Gumbi: "Where is Shane?"

Dunga: "Ow I see now. You are still worried about him ne? You think he will come after Ndlovukazi and the family. Relax Ma, he has accepted his defeat. I can't wait for our plan"

Ma Gumbi: "About that... I think we must just let everything go"

Dunga: "Come on. You have worked so hard to regain everything. You literally have all the paper work. We own everything"

Ma Gumbi: "That was fraudulent work. I manipulated the system and used Linomtha unaware"

Dunga: "He stole from us vele we had to act smart to get everything back"

Ma Gumbi: "His no longer fighting so let's leave him"

Dunga: "Ow hell no"

Ma Gumbi: "You are a legitimate business man now. Why do you want to go back into that world again?"

Dunga: "We are doing this for bozza"

Ma Gumbi: "He has changed. His a Christian"

Dunga: "This place is just driving him crazy. His just putting up an act to please Ndlovukazi. I know him he will never change, gangsterism is in his blood he was born for this"

Ma Gumbi: Slammed the dashboard "Hey hey I said we are dropping everything"

Dunga: "Bozza will decide when he comes out soon. There is more to this story I don't buy whatever you are saying. What are you hiding?" Ma Gumbi: Gave him a serious look "Yewena Fotsek masimba"

Dunga: "Sorry"

Back inside the prison

Some visitors pointed at Python busy talking about him

Lady: "Yes it's him. ke yena yola who prayed for Ma Mabanda over the phone a fola"

Lady 2: "That's Python wena"

Lady: "Yes it's him. He has changed now"

Their inmate brother responded

Brother: "His a powerful man of God. He has turned this place around with his preaching's, if you go to him with a problem it will be solved right after prayer."

Lasy 1: "Ke maaka. He will never change, his using muti to con people" Brother: "When you are on the outside yes you will judge him like that but his a true man of God. rena we see him. His always praying and preaching. If he can preach to you otlo amogela Jeso I am telling you. I have never met a pastor like him"

The other visitors looked at him busy talking about his powerful prayer teachings and the way God uses him

Two young lady and guy approached them

Lady: "Dumelang"

They responded back

Lady: "Sorry to disturb you. moruti can you please pray for us to get employment? We have been applying but nothing is happening. Our friends told us that you prayed for them and they got employed immediately"

Python: Looked at them and smiled "I want you guys to believe in God. I am just his chosen vessel I don't hold any power but God does. I don't perform any miracles but the God I serve does. I always refer people to Genesis 41v16 where Joseph said to Pharaoh that I cannot do it but God will give Pharaoh the answer he desires." He held their hands and said a little prayer

Lady and guy: "Thank you"

Linomtha: Looked at him smiling "You know I have accepted that when I visit you we spend most of our time praying for people who approach you."

Python: Smiled "It's very fulfilling sweetheart. you know when they come back with testimonies ow its so great"

Linomtha: "I love the God of Dumisani Gumbi"

Python: "I love the God of Linomtha Gumbi"

She looked at him smiling and sang his favourite song Mkhulumsebenzi

At the Minister of Defense office

He sat with his panel

Minister: "So what do we do about this letter? People are requesting for church to be opened right inside the prison so that they can have contact with Dumisani Gumbi. They are saying even if it's once in a week is fine"

Governor: "It's a good idea. Honestly the guy has turned the place around. We all know my prison was in a very bad shape, every day we had inmates been stabbed to death and rape but ever since that man arrived we haven't had any death case inside the prison for five months now"

Senior warder: "He can't even have quality time with his family during visits because everybody just wants to see him so I think church once a week can work then he can get his privacy with his family during visits" Minster: "I hear you guys but my problem is the crowd. Inmates can easily escape when we are having a huge crowd inside"

Governor: "We get extra man power and we have a limit of people who enters. You have to come first to enter, we can't accept the whole crowd"

Minister: "Great point. Ok I guess that wraps up our meeting. We shall grant the community what they want. Church once a week with the

Pastor Gumbi" He laughed "It feels weird calling him that. hebanna die maan was a troublemaker I can't believe he has changed"

Governor: "His got a thing for running prisons. I remember back in the days when he used to run the entire prison telling them what to do and bona ne a chabiwa we took orders."

Senior Warder: "And now his running it again but through Jesus. Ya its true nothing is impossible with God. changing a man like Snakes?" Minister: "I must really come and sit for his church session"

Inside Dunga's car

They were travelling back home when Linomtha started experiencing labour pains

Linomtha: "I am in pains. I think the baby is coming"

Ma Gumbi: "Drive to the nearest hospital Sipho"

Linomtha: "Bag ya ngwana eka gae"

Ma Gumbi: "That's not a problem. We will bring it"

Dunga drove fast and they reached the hospital

The sister who was on duty did pv exam and found that she is passing meconium grade 1 but ignored her. She didn't call the Doctor. She spoke alone

Sister: "Iyhoo nna aketle gohlwa ke lapisha ke basadi babo Python. Ugly baby must just die, akere your father killed people too"

Dunga and Ma Gumbi sat outside worried without any update. After four hours they saw another sister passing

Ma Gumbi: Ran to her "Sister we long brought a patient here. She is in labour, we haven't had any update"

Sister: "Linomtha Gumbi?"

Ma Gumbi: Sighed in relief "Yes"

Sister: "I will go and check her. I saw you guys walking in but I was busy with another patient. I love that lady she once helped my brother get out of jail when he was falsely accused"

She went to check up on Linomtha

Dunga: "Government hospital ke masepa maan. I told Ndlovukazi that she must book ko private I will pay"

Ma Gumbi: "You have already done so much for us she felt like she will be taking advantage of your kindness."

The sister checked her and noticed that the baby's head is ballotable and on pv exam its now meconium grade 2. CTG trace shows that the baby is in distress, partogram crosses action line.

Sister: "Ow my goodness" She then called the Doctor and explained everything.

Doctor: "Please prepare her for theatre and call the paediatrician. I am on my way"

They rushed her to Theatre

Ma Gumbi and Dunga looked in panic

They operated her and took out the baby

Nurse: Looked at her smiling "It's a baby boy"

Linomtha: She couldn't believe. She smiled in joy but the smile disappeared when she saw the look on the Paediatrician face Dr: Shouting for help "Baby aspirated meconium and is flat" He

resuscitated the baby" He is in severe respiratory distress syndrome secondary to meconium aspiration. We need to admit him in neonatal

ICU. Put him on duopap"

They rushed out with the baby

Minutes later Linomtha was taken back to the ward

Ma Gumbi and Dunga entered to see her

Ma Gumbi: "What is going on?"

Linomtha: In tears "He is in ICU. The look on the Doctor's face was not hopeful"

Dunga: Smiling "It's a boy?"

Linomtha: "Yes. Finally Dumisani gets a boy and his life is in danger"

Ma Gumbi hugged her

Ma Gumbi: "Your mother and father are on their way I called them" Linomtha: "Thank you" She looked up "God please save our baby boy. We have been waiting for a boy for a very long time"

At ICU

The Doctor was giving instruction to the sister

Doctor: "Wean off the oxygen so that we can see how he is doing without oxygen"

Few minutes off oxygen he desaturated (His saturation below 78%)

Doctor: Looked frustrated "Ok put him on nasal prongs oxygen" saturation was below 84% " we need to put him back on duopap" he looked at him for some time "His not improving at all, seems like he really aspirated a lot of meconium. We will keep him on duopap, continue with antibiotics. Repeat CXR and infection markers. Babies who aspirate meconium they complicate and suffer from aspiration pneumonia. I am going to update the mother"

He went to update the family.

Linomtha: "Will he be fine? I just want to know if he will make it alive."

Doctor: Looked at her and faked a positive look "We are trying our best" Meanwhile Dunga called his contact from outside asking to speak with Python

Python: "Wareng? I have a boy munna" He ran around the whole cell screaming in excitement "Dunga I hope you are not playing with me"

Dunga: "I'm not"

Python: "Give Nomtha the phone"

Dunga: "She's not fine at the moment"

Python: "What do you mean she's not fine?"

Dunga: "Nothing"

Python: "Dunga please give her the phone"

He went to give her the phone

Dunga: "Ke Bozza"

Linomtha: She wiped the tears off with her hand and sniffed "Dumi"

Python: "Thank you for giving birth to my boy. I love you, ow I love you guys so much. How is he? I know he looks like me. Please take a picture

and send on this number kao kopa sweetheart please"

Linomtha: She couldn't hold the tears "He is ICU"

Python: "For eng?" Linomtha: Just cried

Python: "Aaah wa bona jwalo satan le his mother in law ba ntelela jwanong. Finally God blesses me with a boy and they want to take him away from me? Ba tloga ba dira frog jump jwalo. Never not with my son. Kare nna waka ngwana will be out of ICU today. Go to ICU now I want to pray for my son"

Linomtha: "They won't allow me"

Python: "Nomtha go now"

The nice sister came in and Linomtha asked her to go and see the baby.

She put her on a wheelchair and they went to ICU

Guard: Went to his colleague "Eeh munna you not done yet?"

Guard: "Baruti basa bolela ka phone."

Guard 2: "Hey ya we can't disturb bahlomphegi ba lehodimo"

Inside the ICU room

Python: "Have you arrived?"

Linomtha: "Yes"

Python: "Hold his hand"

He started singing Khulul ugcobo (I am going to translate the words of this song because It carries so much power)

Khulul ugcobo lwako Nkosi (Release your anointing Lord)

Esimeni sami, Nkosi Jesu (Over my situation Lord Jesus)

Ngiwabonile amandla akho (I have witnessed your power)

Aphuli ijoko nezibopho (Breaking the yoke of bondage)

Ngiwabonile amandla akho avusi izishosha nempuphuthe ziyabona

(Raising the lame and the blind seeing)

Khulula ugcobo manje (Release you're anointing now)

Linomtha joined him and they sang together

Linomtha and Python: Khulula khulula khulula khulula....

He prayed

Python: "Heavenly Father in the mighty name of Jesus khulula ugcobo lakho manje. I choose to believe your report which says by your stripes we have been healed. I don't believe the report of the Doctors yes they are qualified they know their job but you ow Lord you are above them, you knew my son before you put him inside my wife's womb so you know exactly where to touch to heal him. do it now ow God. Father you have raised the dead in the Bible so you can raise my son from whatever sickness his suffering from. I have been waiting for a son all my life so you can't take him away from me. Just like Abraham prayed for Isaac and you answered I am praying for my son too"

Linomtha: She felt her faith building up and kept on shouting Amen Amen in tears

Python: "Amen" He wiped off his tears "Sweetheart his going to be fine. Tell them to check him again"

The nurse called the Doctor and they weaned off the oxygen and got shocked. The baby was completely fine

Doctor: "What just happened here?" Shocked

#118 & 119

At Prison

The guard escorted Vasco to the cells

Vasco: "Umm can you please take me to Python's cell? Please he's my

friend"

Guard: Laughing "You need his protection?"

Vasco: "Please man I am begging you"

Guard: Pushed him inside Skelmpad cell and closed

Skelmpad: Got up from his bed "Hesh"

Vasco looked at his scary face and wetted his pants. The rest of the guy's laughed at him

At the hospital

Ma Gumbi sat next to Linomtha's bed holding the baby boy smiling

Ma Gumbi: "His so cute and Big"

Dunga: "Bozza straight. His got all his features"

Linomtha: "Photocopy" She got so emotional

Ma Gumbi: "What's wrong?"

Linomtha: "I wish he was here with us. I wish he can see his son"

Ma Gumbi: "He will see him. He will be out soon"

Moruti, Thabo and Mama ka Lino walked inside

They greeted each other all excited

Moruti: "Finally a Gumbi Heir. Mara Modimo o lokile hle bathong"

Mama ka Lino: Holding the baby "Ow my goodness Dumisani atla ae

pelega hle bathong. Gape he looks exactly like his father"

Linomtha: "Where is Gugu and Vuyo?"

Thabo: "We left them inside the car with Lucille. You know they don't

allow kids to enter"

Moruti: "I can't wait to see the look on Gumbi's face"

They spoke laughing then he called her

Python: "Mama ka boy boy"

Linomtha: Smiled through her tears

Python: "I love you. kao rata wakwa?"

Linomtha: "I love you too"

Python: "How is my boy?"

Linomtha: "Still perfectly fine. They want a name"

Python: "God is with us. Uminathi Gumbi"

Linomtha: Smiling "You always give beautiful zulu names"

Python: "Yours?"

Linomtha: "Oarabile. God has answered our prayers for a baby boy, for his healing and turning around our family. Oarabile Modimo"

Python: "Oarabile Uminathi Gumbi"

Linomtha: "Yes"

Python: "I love you mama ka Nathi"

Linomtha: "I love you baba ka Nathi"

They spoke for some time then said their goodbyes. He went to Skelpad cell to check out some church mates.

He got shocked to see an inmate wearing a short orange dress matched with an orange doek made from their prison uniform. The inmate was parading as the guys cheered with whistles.

He entered just as the inmate was turning to parade in his direction.

They had put on too much makeup on his face and orange lipstick. He looked at the inmate and got shocked

Python: "Vasco? Kennedy?"

Vasco: He shyly looked down

Skelmpad: Got up from his bed and approached Python "Pastor why are you disturbing my show man? You want my girl? Jy is my cherrie maan"

Python: "No man I just came to fetch my church mates"

Skelmpad: "You know I have too much respect for you my broe my ma se kind. I don't want any fight with you my bra I was just asking only"

Vasco: He looked at Python with that save me please look

Skelmpad: Spanked his arse "Come serve us some drinks babe"

Vasco: Took a tray and put glasses with a bottle of coke and got ready to serve them

Skelmpad: "Nie maan. Wat doen jy? Kneel down man, show some respect to your hubby and his friends"

He kneeled down pouring each one of them drinks. He kept on glancing at Python in total shame

Skelmpad: Took one sip of his drink then put his arms around Vasco's

waist "Let's go and take a shower babe" He kissed him roughly while busy squeezing his bums "Kom lets go shower"

He walked with him then turned looking at Python while dropping some tears. He was struggling to walk and Python knew already that he was raped. He felt for him but he didn't want to get into any fights and ruin his chances of getting out early.

After a month At Prison

Python walked inside the governor's office

Governor: Looked at him and smiled Python: "You asked to see me sir?"

Governor: "Yes please come in"

He got inside and took a seat

Governor: "I have some great news for you. As you know you were serving three years already you have done 7 months. With your good behaviour the parole board has granted you parole and..."

Python: Smiled "So I am left with 8 months?"

Governor: "Yes you were left with that but the president has announced amnesty. We have to cut 6 months from each prisoner's sentence. So from your eight months you only remain with two of which the parole board has decided to cut it because of your good behaviour so next week you will be out of these place Mr Gumbi"

He got up and jumped

Python: "What? I am going home? I am going to see my boy, I am going to see my girls. Jumped up again "I am going to share a bed with my wife?"

Governor: Laughing "Yes munna. Well done, you really deserved it. We are going to miss you"

Python: "Honestly I am going to miss this place too. I have developed some great friendships here and this place turned my life around. I am

going to miss my brothers"

Governor: "We want you to continue with the church sessions"

Python: "Of course I would love to"

They shook hands and he walked out smiling

At Thunder's office

Ma Gumbi walked inside and took a seat

Thunder: "What do you want?"

Ma Gumbi: "Thank you for agreeing to meet up with me"

Thunder: "I said what do you want?"

Ma Gumbi: "I want to end this fight between you and Dumisani"

Thunder: Looked at her and laughed sarcastically

Ma Gumbi: "I mean it"

Thunder: "Why do you guys like pushing me? You guys are just

obsessed with me"

Ma Gumbi: "I am sorry for everything that has happened in the past. I am sure if Dumisani knew better he wouldn't have done those terrible things to you"

Thunder: "I got his wealth so I am good. Stay away from me, I have kept my distance please do the same"

Ma Gumbi: "I wish it was that easy. Trust me if it was I would have.

Shane please forgive me for everything that has happened"

Thunder: "Can't do this shit. I am calling security" He dialled a number

Ma Gumbi: Got up and hung up the phone "I am not yet done"

Thunder: "Don't push me old woman. I might be sitting on this chair but

I can mess you up please don't push me"

Ma Gumbi: Spoke unexpectedly and loud "Dumisani is your biological

brother" She inhaled then looked at him "Yes he's your brother"

Thunder: Laughed "Is this some kind of a sick joke?"

Ma Gumbi: "How is Susan?"

Thunder: "How do you know about her?"

Ma Gumbi: "I know she is your real mother. The other family they are your step parents"

Thunder: He looked at her puzzled

Ma Gumbi: "A while back your father cheated on me with your mother. He loved her, she fell pregnant with you and I knew that I was going to lose him if he found out about you. I made a deal with Susan to leave town and promised her I will take care of you guys financially"

Thunder: Looked at her in total shock"

She showed him pictures of him when he was still a little boy

Thunder: "What?"

Ma Gumbi: "She felt like her life was In danger so she dumped your father and ran away"

Thunder: "Python's father?"

Ma Gumbi: "Yes" She showed him pictures

Thunder: "My mother showed me exactly the same pictures. You are sick"

Ma Gumbi: "I deserve that. You can insult me anyhow you want, you are really justified. I totally deserve it. But please fix things with your brother, you guys are just victims of one selfish woman who was foolishly in love. Dumisani always wanted a brother that is why he treated his friends like true brothers. If he knew you were his brother he wouldn't have done the things he did to you and he has changed" Thunder: Tears filled his eyes. He always wanted a brother so badly, it was unbelievable that the guy he despised so much was his biological brother. Funny thing is he had been following his preaching's on youtube and he inspired him. "Where is my father?"

Ma Gumbi: She was not prepared to share that she actually killed him. She was prepared to take that secret with her to the grave "He died"

Thunder: "Please leave. I want to be alone"

Ma Gumbi: Got up "Thank you for your time"

He remembered how people always said they look alike even though he

was coloured but never in his wildest dream has he ever thought they are biological brothers. He contacted his mother and she confirmed everything

At prison

Later on the crowd gathered to hear his last preaching in prison.

Amongst the crowd was Dunga, Moruti, Mama ka Lino and Ma Gumbi.

He walked in and they began singing his favourite song

Mkhulumsebenzi

Yebo Nguyabona (Yes now I see)

Yebo nguyakholwa (Yes now I believe)

Mkhulumsebenzi owenzayo ulendawo yebo ngiyabona(The great work you're doing in these place yes I see)

Python: Greeted them "Can I please request today's sermon not to be posted online because my wife always watch my sermons. I am getting out of here next week Monday so I only have two days left in this place. I want to surprise her. I don't want her to know I am preaching my last message, you can post it after I have left. She is nursing our baby boy so she can't join us"

The crowd clapped hands as some inmates got so emotional thinking about how they are going to miss him

Mike walked in pushing Thunder. Python looked at them shocked but maintained his calmness

Python: "Without wasting much time. Let's turn to the book of Judges 14v5-9." One inmate read it loud. "We are reading about Samson one of the most powerful man in the bible. The title of my message is taken from verse 14 Out of the eater came something to eat."

Moruti looked at him and smiled

Python: "My message is very short. Samson met a Lion, we all know a Lion is very dangerous. Eeh nna I will run away if I can meet a Lion yerr I

can't stand it or I will just surrender and let it kill me but nope he faced it and killed it. You know why? He believed in himself, he knew God gave him the power within to face it. He knew God wouldn't bring me this challenge if he knew I would fail it. well too often in life we meet our own Lion in terms of life problems, all of us here have faced Lions but got too scared to face our problems and fight. We have lost hope or given up completely well I just want to tell somebody that you have the power to fight that problem and come out victorious. He killed the Lion and guess what after some few days he ate honey from the Lion's carcass. Wow how wonderful is this mara. Eating honey from the same Lion he killed. If he was a coward he wouldn't be eating honey. If you don't face your problems and deal with them you will never get the taste of victory. In your pain lies joy, but you will never taste it if you just sit back and be miserable." He looked at them and smiled "My brothers be strong, there is beauty beyond that uniform you are wearing, inside each one of you lies something very great and powerful. Don't be scared don't lose hope because you are facing a Lion, go ahead and fight you guys are carrying something powerful within you are carrying God he says greater is he that in you than he that is in the world. Out of your pain joy will come out. This goes out to all of you guys." He started singing then prayed for everyone

He hugged Moruti after the service

Moruti: "Gumbi you were born for a time like these. I remember telling Linomtha not to stress because you are going out on a mission and when you come back the whole world will know there is a man by the name of Dumisani Gumbi. What a blessing to be associated with someone like you"

Python: "Thank you so much Pa for your prayers. You saw greatness from the very first day we met"

Moruti: "You are blessed to have a wife like Linomtha. She will support you in ministry because your life is going to be very busy, you are going

to travel the whole world"

Python: "Lenna I can see and I am grateful to have her. She will be supportive"

Moruti: "I love the fact that you are so humble. You refuse to take any glory, you give it all to God"

Thunder and Mike approached him

Thunder: "Can we talk?"

Python: "I was still talking to my pastor you can wait"

Moruti: "No I am on my way out. We are going back today, I will see you next week"

Thunder explained everything that Ma Gumbi told him

Thunder: "I wish I knew before I did every terrible thing to you"

Python: "I wish she told me when she found out"

Thunder: "She thought I was dead and didn't want you to leave with the guilt of killing your only brother"

Python: "I am sorry for everything."

Thunder: "I am sorry too. Please forgive me more especially about Linomtha"

He got down and hugged him. They cried in each other's arms

Python: "I always wanted a brother"

Thunder: "Same here"

Next week Monday

He packed his stuff and hugged emotional inmates.

Python: "it's not goodbye guys. I will still come and check up on you guys. I am working on a big plan that is going to help you when you get out of here, I believe that by God's grace everything will come to pass" Vasco approached him in his mini orange dress as he was about to leave

Vasco: "Sure"

Python: "Wareng?"

Vasco: Looking down "Ke grand. I heard wa vaya"

Python: "Yes"

Vasco: "I just wanted to apologise for everything"

Python: "It's ok man. It's all in the past now"

Vasco: "No its not. Waitsi Pman you were so good to me and I treated you so horrible at your lowest that was my turn to return the favour. I can't sleep I keep on thinking about the stuff I said to you calling you're twins noisy brats..."

Python: "Kennedy its fine man. I am over that"

Vasco: "If this is my punishment for treating you so bad then I really deserve it"

Python: "Stop condemning yourself. I have been inviting you to church but you never came I wanted you to heal from everything"

Vasco: "Skelm was going to beat me up if I came. He hits me if I do something he doesn't like. I am happy you for, You have gained your respect again and this time a good respect. Nna I wish I can just die, I can't survive this" He dropped some tears

Python: "Join Reconciliation ministry. That's a church I established in here. They will help you to deal with everything"

Vasco: "Please take care of Diopelo and my kids. I know it's a lot to ask after I failed to take care of Linomtha and your kids but..."

Python: "I will do it. ke kopa o nne strong. God is bigger than Skelm and his gang, you can't be bullied like that" He hugged him "Pray for him to fight for you. go shap I have to go. Sipho is waiting for me outside" He got outside and inhaled the air

Python: "Wow freedom at last"

He greeted Thunder and Mike. Then got inside Dunga's car and the two cars followed each other

Dunga: "Baruti" Laughing

Python: "Wa swaba munna."

Dunga: "I still can't believe everything you know. For a moment I

doubted you I thought this was your way of getting back into the game without anybody been suspicious but when you prayed for Nathi and he instantly got healed I knew you were real then I attended your service and right then I knew I wanted the Jesus you were talking about"

Python: "Who would have thought mara?"

Dunga: "Gangsterism was in our blood man. Even when I left the gang I still had that gangster thing in me. I still carried my gun everywhere"

Python: Saw the Bible on his dashboard and laughed "Now you carry a bible"

Dunga: "Thank you for introducing me to Jesus"

Python: "I can't wait to see my wife. She still doesn't know ne?"

Dunga: "Yes. So what's the plan?"

Python: "I will plan something for us at Shane's hotel"

Dunga: "He's actually a good guy. We have been spending time together. so what's the plan? He wants to give you a share of all the businesses"

Python: "I have something big planned. I will let you guys know once everything is finalised. My passion is in ministry now"

Dunga: "You need to eat remember that"

Python: "Yes I have a plan"

They got to the hotel

Thunder: "You can tell them how you want the setup and they will organise"

Python: "Let's go inside"

He organised the room and went to sit with them by the hotel restaurant Thunder: "You can take all the hotels and houses. I know you won't be interested in night clubs anymore, I am actually planning to sell them off. You can get the cash"

Python: "No that's yours. I am starting everything afresh"

He received a call from the minister

Python: "Mhlomphegi"

Minister: "How's freedom treating you? Munna our prison is like a

crèche now, you left grown up man crying like kids"

Python: Laughing "I told them I will be back"

Minister: "I am calling with regards to your proposal. Can we meet

tomorrow?"

Python: "What time?" Minister: "How's 12?"

Python: "I will be at your office" He hung up and smiled

Dunga: "He munna you are meeting with ministers?"

Python: "Mohau ntate. Ke mohau fela"

At Ma Dorcus's place

Linomtha, Amahle and the twins watched little Nathi sleeping

Amahle: Looked at him smiling "Dlozi lami"

Linomtha: "I told you to stop calling him that"

Amahle: "I love him" Ma Gumbi walked in

Ma Gumbi: "Amahle is still starring at Nathi? Yazi with the twins she was

never excited like these"

Linomtha: Laughing "She says she feels this amazing connecting with

him"

Amahle: "We are going to take on the world together"

Ma Gumbi: "Yhuu Dumisani needs to pray for these two. I see trouble

here"

Amahle: Pinching his cheeks "Dlozi lami"

Ma Gumbi: "Baby there is a church event tonight at the hotel. They have

invited us I really think you should go"

Linomtha: "No Ma I can't go. can't leave Nathi and you know my mother

left the twins for this week because they are travelling"

Ma Gumbi: "We shall look after them. hawu bandla you deserve this

mtwana wami. Go and just enjoy without worrying about the kids"

Amahle: "I hope I am not counted amongst the kids. I hope you are referring to Gugu, Vuyo and Dlozi lami"

Ma Gumbi: To Amahle "Hai suka wena I was not talking about you vele." She looked at Linomtha "Please go my child. You really need these. Go out and just enjoy with church people"

Linomtha: "What is the event all about?"

Ma Gumbi: "Some fundraising ntoni ntoni. You have been cooked up inside the house for months now you really need to go out"

Amahle: "yeah go out. I will look after the kids but don't stay out too

Linomtha looked at her and rolled her eyes then laughed Linomtha: "I guess an outing will do. Let me prepare myself" She took a bath and found her blue maxi dress on the bed after taking the bath. That was Dumisani's favourite dress. She smiled and got dressed

Dunga walked in

late"

Dunga: "I am here to fetch my date"

At the hotel

Dunga: "The pastor's wife asked to see you before the event start. She is in room 102, I will go to the conference room you will find me there" Linomtha: "Ok"

She took the elevators and walked around the passage looking for room 102. She saw it and knocked

Python: He took a deep breath then opened. He looked at her shocked face and smiled "Sthuthuthu sami, welcome to our reunion night" Linomtha: Struggled to breath for a moment with her hand on her chest. "Dumi?"

Python: "Yes. I am back home, I got released today. Wanted to surprise you"

Linomtha: Put her hand on his cheek "Ow no I am not dreaming right?"

Python: "Let me prove to you that you are not dreaming" He held her waist then kissed her so passionately "Still think you are dreaming? It's ok if you are still thinking like that because I will make sure you never wake up from that dream" He took her hand then closed the door "I missed you so much"

Linomtha: She hugged him so tightly while crying "You are back. You came back to me"

They both got so emotional hugging so tightly

Python: "And this time I am never going to leave you again. I am back for good sweetheart. I am so sorry for everything I have put you through and thank you for waiting for me"

Linomtha: "I love you"

Python: "I love you more than you love me"

He let her outside to the balcony where a beautiful table was set. The stars were shining so beautiful looking at them. Incredible by Dr Tumi playing at the background

Linomtha: "This reminds me of our first dinner together"

Python: "except these time no one will interrupt us. come dance with me"

They started dancing slowly to the beautiful sound of the music

Python: "I missed you"

Linomtha: "I missed you too"

There was a knock on the door

Linomtha: "Ke mang?"

Python: "Must be room service bringing our food but I..."

Linomtha: "I'm hungry for you. I just want us to eat each other"

Python: Flashed her with a naughty smile "I was about to say the same.

Let me tell them to stop everything I had planned. I must cancel ne?"

Linomtha: "Yes please. I just want you without any disturbance"

He went to the door and got the starter then told them to cancel everything else

He got back and looked at her with his hungry eyes

Python: "You have healed properly? Because I am not going to be merciful towards you. I am going to do you all night, I want to paralyse you"

Linomtha: "Come paralyse me"

He approached her and started kissing her. Leading her inside the room (To be continued in the group.)

#119

The following morning

She woke up indeed paralysed. She couldn't feel her legs, she hardly had any sleep.

Python: Came with a tray of breakfast and fresh flowers "Morning sweetheart"

Linomtha: "Morning"

Python: Put the tray on her side of the bed then kissed her "Slept

good?"

Linomtha: "Like you let me get any sleep?" She rolled her eyes at him

Python: "What's up with these rolling of eyes?"

Linomtha: "Learned it from Amahle"

Python: "My Fancy face. I can't wait to see them"

Linomtha: "When are you seen them?"

Python: "After I am satisfied with you" he smiled at her while busy

touching her breasts

Linomtha: Hit his arm "Stop it Dumi"

Python: "You are lucky I have a meeting to go to"

Linomtha: "What meeting?"

Python: Handed her the file "Going to discuss that"

Linomtha: "Wow impressive. I love it"

Python: "And I love you.let me rush before its late. Just take a bath and don't wear anything or go out. I need to find my food ready when I get

At the Minister's office

He walked inside and greeted the minister and his colleagues

Minister: "Welcome Mr Gumbi"

Python: "Thank you for agreeing to see me sir"

Minister: "Share your proposal with the rest of the guys"

Python: Got up and smiled. "I want to start a programme called Beauty Beyond The Orange Uniform. My wife loved using this title but I never took it seriously back then. Spending time in prison made me see that indeed there is so much Beauty Beyond The Orange Uniform, Behind that uniform lies great man with dreams and passions but they are blocked because of the judgement they receive from the society. Once you wear that uniform people see you as a bad person but don't we all make mistakes in life? Do we deserve to be punished forever for our mistakes? The late Dr Myles Munroe once said that the richest place on earth is in the grave because there lies songs that were never sang, books that were never written, plays that never made it to our screen and indeed this is so true because we make people feel like they are bad and instead they shy away from releasing their talents to the world to see."

They looked at him and smiled

Python: "Don't smile at me because you guys are hypocrites. You are contributing to the richness in the grave. The government is failing former inmates, you refuse them jobs when they come out. You continue giving business opportunities to people who are already rich. Those guys go back to crime because they can't do anything to feed themselves because they come out labelled. I need the government to sponsor my project, I want to create jobs for those guys. Just give me this chance and see the beauty beyond the orange uniform" They clapped hands for him

Minister: "We shall pass these to the president and get in touch with you soon"

After six months

He received a big construction tender from the government and many organisations gave his company Beauty Beyond The Orange Uniform projects

He managed to set up an office

At The Gumbi's

They moved in to their new beautiful house in the quite suburbs

Linomtha: "I love these house so much"

Python: Carrying little Nathi while Amahle and the twins ran around the

house in excitement "I love it too. God is good indeed"

Linomtha: "We still have a big job preparing for your ordination. So

many people are coming including the president"

Python: "Still can't believe it"

Linomtha: "We need a big venue"

Ordination day

Kings from all over came, different pastors from all over, ministers and the president attended too. All kinds of important people attended his ordination as a pastor

Moruti lead the ceremony

Moruti: "I am standing here so amazed. All I can say is look at God. I remember telling pastor Gumbi his going to be a powerful preacher, I know God loves his type. God likes showing off ke hore he wants people to say ya only God can do that and indeed today we are saying yes only God can change a man like Gumbi. I am so blessed to have witnessed this moment. People of God let us welcome Mr Dumisani Gumbi sharing his first sermon as Pastor Gumbi"

The crowd clapped hands as he went to the front

Dumisani: "Halleluya" he put his one hand inside his pocket "Modimo o lokile. I can't believe what is happening today" He started singing Mkhulumsebenzi

Sengiyabona sonke lesikathi kanti bubhizi (Now I see all this time you were busy)

Ngaphakathi kwami ngicwele ukungazi (Working on me I was ignorant) Ngomusa wakho nesineke sakho (Your amazing grace and patience) Njalo mengibheka izenzo zami namapphutha ami (When I look back my actions and mistakes)

Dumisani: "Indeed Mkhulumsebenzi. All along he was preparing me for this road I just didn't know. Can my beautiful wife come to the front" Linomtha joined him

Dumisani: "She has been there throughout the journey. Ngiyabonga stuthuthuthu sami" he went on thanking everybody who has played an important role in his journey "Genesis 12v1-3. It reads as follows "The Lord said to Abraham Go out from your land, your relatives and your father's house to the land I will show you. I will make you into a great nation, I will bless you and I will make your name great and you will be a blessing. I will bless those who bless you, I will curse those who treat you with contempt and all the people on earth will be blessed through you" he prayed for the word "When God gets ready to bless you he will give you a command first that is the first step, too often we miss out on the blessing because we fail to obey the command. He told Abraham to leave his father's house, a place he was used to and go to a land he knew nothing about. You know why he did that? Because his father was an idol worshiper and it wasn't the right place for God to bless him there because he might have thought maybe it was his father's idols that blessed him not God. God told me to leave my old life, to leave been a gangster and see him providing for me. It was very hard to obey I mean that was the life I was used to I was good at. But I took that step of faith

and obeyed him and now we look back and say look at God. He has kept his word, he has done exactly what he promised Abraham in my life.

Problem is people like taking decisions without hearing from God first. That is why at times you will find someone at work been promoted while they are still new but some have been there for years but no promotion. Ase boloi it is because they obeyed God , they are exactly at the right place where he told them to be at. wena you never consulted him you just choose your own path so he will never show up because that is not where he wants you to be at. let us get up, I need you to speak to God tell him Lord guide me. Show me where you want me to be at, I am tired of making decisions on my own. I did it and look at me now. I am way better than I was when I was a gangster"

My wife please lead us with a song

Linomtha: She sang "Tsatsi la hlaha tsatsi la dikela wena osale Modimo" she stopped singing "It is not too late, esale Modimo he can do it for you too"

After the service Diopelo approached him with Vasco's kids. The kids were so dirty with no shoes on

Diopelo: "Dumela"

He looked at them and felt so much pain

Python: "Hello" He hugged all of them "I've been meaning to contact you guys but I have been so busy ever since I got back from prison" Diopelo: "Kennedy told us to come to you for help"

Python: "You came at the right place. Please see my wife, she has some positions available in our new project. I will speak with my brother Shane to hand you guys one of the houses and you will stay with the kids"

Pusco approached him wearing clothes that lost shape and colour

Pusco: Took off his hat and bowed down "Moruti"

Dumisani: "Bheki how are you?"

Pusco: "Life is so hard. I know I don't deserve your help but I need a job anything will do"

Dumisani: "Please go to Beauty Beyond The Orange uniform offices and talk to the recruitment consultant. Tell them I referred you, there are in

need of some construction workers"

Pusco: "Thank you so much moruti"

Dumisani: "Where is your wife?"

Pusco: "We broke up"

Dumisani: "If you still love her you should consider attending our counselling services. We have well trained people who do it"

Pusco: "No I am fine"

Just as he was walking away Skhosana and Rebo approached him

Skhosana: "Moruti Skhulu"

Dumisani: Jumped up at him and hugged him "I've being waiting for these day. I knew you were not dead man. I never heard of your burial I just knew that when the time is right you will come and see me"

Rebo: "I kept him away from you guys. I am so sorry"

Dumisani: "I totally understand. I am so happy to see you man. Aah banna Biggy" He hugged him

Skhosana: "Skhulu you were just meant to rule man. Look at these crowd yerr, you have filled the whole stadium"

Dumisani: "Ke Modimo bra yaka"

Skhosana: "I used to doubt you mara hey you are a true man of God. phela I got healed through your preachings. So space se teng for nna ne?"

Dumisani: "Always my man always"

Zanele sat with her mother holding her son

Ndlovu approached them for greetings

Ndlovu: "Whose son is that?"

Zanele: "His mine"

Ndlovu: "Can we talk in private?"

They went aside

Ndlovu: "That's my son ne? He looks exactly like me"

Zanele: Looking down "Yes"

Ndlovu: Held her hands "Why didn't you tell me?"

Zanele: "Was too ashamed"

Ndlovu: "I still love you. Can you believe that I never moved on ever

since what happened? I want us to try again. I forgive you, let's raise our

baby together"

She hugged him emotionally

Zanele: "Thank you so much"

After 6 months

A group of call centre agents were busy at Beauty Beyond The Orange Uniform offices

Agent: "Good day. Welcome to Beauty Beyond The Orange Uniform Couples' counselling"

Caller: "Good day I would like to book Pastor Gumbi and his wife for our couples' retreat next month"

Agent: "Unfortunatley mam they are fully booked for the whole year.

There is space available next year in September"

Caller: "Ow no. there is nothing you can do?"

Agent: "Nothing mam. They are even outside the country as we speak"

Caller: "We will take next year September then"

Another agent took a call

Agent: "Welcome to BBTOU couples' counselling"

Caller: "Hi I would like to enquire about BBTOU couples tour"

Agent: "Unfortunately tickets are sold out. All nine provinces, there is no

space available"

Caller: "All the stadiums?"

Agent: "Yes. You can try next year"

Another call centre office calls were coming in with enquires. This was a

call centre for booking Dumisani for preaching's. He was fully booked for the whole year

After a couple of weeks they got back and got ready for their couples retreat conference

Couples gave testimonies of how their relationship got saved by listening to them and reading their books.

Linomtha got up to address thousands of hopeful women Linomtha: "I greet you all in the mighty name of Jesus. 1st Corinthians 13v4-7 is my favourite. It says love is patient, love is kind. It is not proud. It does not dishonour others, it is not self seeking, it is not easily angered, it keeps no record of wrongs. Love does not delight in evil but rejoices with the truth. It always protects, always trusts, always hopes and always perseveres. That is how I made it so far with my husband. I was patient with him, I persevered while waiting for God to change him to be exactly the kind of man I wanted. I never dishonoured him because I was living perfect while he was doing wrong no I continued to see beyond his wrongs. No partner is perfect, if you can concentrate on the imperfections you will give up and miss on the best. Imagine if I had given up on my husband, I would have missed out on a very great man. People judged me so badly for choosing him, they said why am I falling for a gangster while I am a Christian but I loved him and the fact that God loved him too gave me peace. People are missing out on their life partners because they are scared of been judged by people. I choose to see Beauty Beyond The Orange Uniform, I knew there is so much greatness beyond that uniform. I urge you to make the right choice today. Thank you"

Dunga ended up marrying a lady from church and they got blessed with a baby boy and girl

Shane married a lady from church too. He was the assistant pastor at Reconciliation ministry alongside Dunga and others
Skhosana is still with Rebo and they are working in the ministry

Paris got married to Liyabona. She is working in the ministry The twins, Praises, Kayise and Hlanhla are fully active at church Bongi got her happily ever after with Dr Walaza Thabo married Lucille and they had kids

Vasco got released from prison after 7 years and joined the BBTOU inmates work programme

Ndlovu reconciled with his wife.

Raise got blessed with a baby and her marriage with Afa got fixed Zen married a business man from Reconciliation church Amahle and Nathi will feature in our next read. We will find out more about them

******THE END*****